

J. C. WILKES,
Bridge Street, Southwark.
*Bookbinding & Printing,
neatly executed.*

TR 16c



John Carter Brown.

The author of this book was one of the
disputants with Roger Williams, at
Newport 1672 See p. 73 etc.

p. 13 *Eschscholus nitidus*

52-374

Woburn

Cal. p. 197

(No. 7) James Bowden
Bristol
1838

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

LIFE,

TRAVELS, SUFFERINGS

AND

LABOUR of LOVE

IN THE

Work of the MINISTRY,

OF THAT

Worthy Elder and faithful Servant of
JESUS CHRIST,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,

Who departed this Life, the thirty first
of the sixth Month 1712.

Psal. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the
Upright, for the End of that Man is Peace.

Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give
thee a Crown of Life.

Rev. iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a Pillar in
the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out.

The SECOND EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed and Sold by MARY HINDE, at N^o 2,
in George-Yard, Lombard-Street, 1774.

101-24-4-21-01

101-24-4-21-01

101-24-4-21-01

101-24-4-21-01

101-24-4-21-01

101-24-4-21-01

T H E
P R E F A C E.

Friendly READER,

IT hath pleased Almighty God, in the Riches of his Love and Mercy, from the Time Transgression first entered, whereby Man lost his primitive State of Felicity with him his Creator in Paradise, to give some Manifestation of his good Spirit, and Revelation of the promised Seed; in order to Man's Restoration from Death to Life, whereby the Serpent's Head hath been bruised in some, through Faith therein, as by holy Record doth appear; of which Number, in early Time of the World, righteous Abel, second Son to Adam, was one, whose Offering and Person the Lord accepted, and had Respect unto. Gen 4. 4. Heb 11. 4. There were also some others, in the succeeding Generations before the Flood, as Enoch, who Heb. 11. 5 walked with God in well-pleasing; and Noah, 5 7. a Preacher of Righteousness; although the ungodly World in general rebelled against it, to their Destruction and Overthrow.

After the Deluge, the holy Patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, and others, by Heb. 11. 8 to 30.

Faith in this holy Seed were sanctified, obtained a good Report, and wrought Righteousness in their Generations, before the Law was given forth from Mount Sinai. And even in the Time of the Law, righteous Men and Prophets had Faith therein, being inspired and acted thereby; yet many of the Jews, who had the Law, and were zealous in the outward Performances thereof, not having a due Regard to the Seed or Word nigh in their Hearts (recommended by Moses) which would have inwardly sanctified them, and made their Hearts contrite before the Lord, they rebelled against him who gave them of his good Spirit to instruct them; and though zealous for the Ceremonies of the Law, yet rejecting their immediate Monitor, they neglected the weightier Matters of the Law, and leaned upon outward Observations; wherefore their Offerings, Sacrifices, Sabbaths, set Feasts, and solemn Assemblies, although required and appointed in that Dispensation, became loathsome and an Abomination to the Lord; but such who in Uprightness of Heart observed the Law, were accepted of God, yet looked for a more glorious Dispensation to come.

Deut. 30.
14.

Neh. 9.
20, 26.

Isa. 1. 11
to 16.

Mal. 3.
1, &c.

The visible Dispensations of God to Men, have been various, as by Angels, the Law from Mount Sinai, the Ministry of the Prophets, and John the Baptist, sent in the Spirit and Power of Elias, to prepare the Way of the Lord: All which Dispensations had a Glory in them for their Time, though but preparative for one more glorious yet to be revealed. Then, in the Fulness of

Heb 1. 1.

Mat. 3.
1, 2, 3.

2 Cor. 3.
11.

The P R E F A C E.

of Time, Christ Jesus, the Seed of the Woman, the Messiah and Hope of Israel, was manifested in the Flesh, whose Day many Prophets and righteous Men desired to see, and could not, only by Faith at a Distance, by Reason of Death.

Mat. 13.
17.
Heb. 11.
13.

Now was Salvation brought nigh, the Kingdom of Heaven at hand, and the Glad-Tidings of the Gospel preached to the Seed of Abraham, the Glory of former Dispensations began to wax dim, to such as beheld his Glory, that excelled, even the Glory of the only Begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth; yet many of the Jews could not see it so, nor understand his Voice, Preaching the Kingdom of God in Parables, and uttering Things that had been kept secret from the Foundation of the World; or believe on him, concerning whom, Moses in the Law and the Prophets did write; but despised and rejected him, although the mighty Works, and great Miracles which he wrought among them, by the Power of his Father, declared him to be the Son of God.

Mat. 4.
17.
Luke 4.
18.
John 1.
14.
Mat. 13.
35.
John 10.
25. 37. 38.

Howbeit, the most glorious Gospel-Day was not yet fully revealed, at least with respect to the Gentiles, whilst our Saviour was in the prepared Body, sent only to the House of Israel, in the Form of a Servant, to fulfil the Law and Prophets, and Things that were written concerning him; but after he had done that Work, which the Father had given him to do, in that holy Body, and finished the same, by the offering

up

Mat. 15.
24.

Heb. 9. *up of himself unto God, as a Lamb without*
 14. *Spot, a Propitiation for the Sins of the whole*
 1 Pet. 1. *World, rose again from the Dead, appear'd to*
 19. *confirm his Disciples, and ascended into Glory,*
 Mark xvi. *at the right Hand of his Father : Then an open*
 19. *Door was set, before both Jews and Gentiles, by*
 Heb 10. *Jesus Christ, who had consecrated a new and*
 20. *living Way through the Veil, that is to say,*
his Flesh, and abolished the old Covenant, Sacri-
 Col. 2. 14. *fices, Ceremonies, and Hand-writing of Ordi-*
 15. *nances, taking it out of the Way, and nailing*
it to his Cross, and openly triumphed over
Principalities and Powers.

Now the old Covenant was to pass away, and
the new Covenant to be established, and the Priest-
 Heb 6. *hood changed, by the great High-Priest without*
 20. *Sin, and higher than the Heavens ; made not*
after the Law of a carnal Commandment, but
 Psal. 110 *by the Power of an endless Life, a Priest for*
 4. *ever, after the Order of Melchisedec, and the*
 Isa. 2. 3. *Law now to go forth of Sion, from the great*
Law-giver, and written in the Heart, even the
 Rom. 8. 2. *Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus, that*
sets free from the Law of Sin and Death.
 Joel 2. 28. *Now was the Spirit poured forth from on High,*
 Acts 2. 4. *in a more plentiful Manner upon Mankind than*
 17, &c. *in former Dispensations, and eminently on Be-*
lievers ; whereby many were qualified and anoint-
ed, both of Jews and Gentiles, as Priests and
Ministers of the Lord, to attend at his holy Altar,
 2 Cor. 6. *in his Temple not made with Hands, and to offer*
 16. *up spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to God by*
 1 Pet. 2. *Jesus*
 5.

Jesus Christ. *And the holy Apostles commissioned and endued with Power from on High, were to Teach all Nations, baptizing them into the* Mat. 28.
Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of 19, 20.
the holy Ghost, having Assurance from Christ, of his being with them to the End of Time.
And by their Ministry, and others whom the Lord sent forth, many were converted to God, and added to the Church, both of Jews, Greeks, 1 Cor. 12.
and other Nations, being all baptized by one 13.
Spirit into one Body, or Church, which was glorious in that Day, as a Woman cloathed Rev. 12.
with the Sun, having the Moon under her 1, &c.
Feet, and upon her Head a Crown of twelve Stars, and she brought forth a Man-Child, who was to rule all Nations, but he was caught up unto God, and to his Throne, from the great red Dragon, that sought to devour him as soon as he was born.

Then the Woman, or true Church, left her visible Glory, and fled into the Wilderness (or obscure Place) from the Face of the Serpent, into a Place prepared of God, where she was nourished for a Time, Times, and half a Time, or a thousand two hundred and three-score Days (which, in a prophetic Sense, is taken to be so many Years :) And though the Dragon sought to drown the Woman, by casting Waters out of his Mouth as a Flood after her, yet the Earth helped her, and swallowed them up; but a third Part of the Stars of Heaven, or such as had shined as Stars in the Church, were drawn
to

to the Earth by the Dragon's Tail. And there
 2 Theſ. 2. *was a great Falling-away from the Faith of*
 3, 4.
 1 Tim. 4. *Jesus, as had been fore-seen, and prophesied of*
 1, &c.
 2 Pet. 2. *by the holy Apostles of the Lamb; the Light of*
Sion was eclipsed and much veiled, or with-drawn
for a Season; and a general Apostacy came over
 Rev. 9- *professed Christians, the Smoke of the bottomless*
 2, &c. *Pit arose, which darkened Sun and Air; and*
 Ch. 12. *out of the Smoke came Locusts upon the Earth,*
 17. *which tormented Men. And the Dragon was*
wroth with the Woman, and made War with the
Remnant of her Seed, that kept the Command-
ments of God, and had the Testimony of Jesus
Christ: And he gave unto the monstrous Beast,
 Ch. 13. *that arose up out of the Sea (or raging Heathen*
 5, &c. *World) his Power, and his Seat, and great*
Authority, who opened his Mouth in Blasphemy
against God, his Tabernacle, and them that
dwell in Heaven; and those that dwelt on the
Earth worshipped him, whose Names were not
written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Ch. 13. *Next arose out of the Earth (a Place more*
 11, &c. *settled than the Sea) a Beast with two Horns*
like a Lamb, but spake as a Dragon, and exer-
cised the Power of the first Beast, causing an
Image to be made to him, unto which he had
Power to give Life, so as to speak, and cause
as many as would not worship the Image, to
be killed: And both Small and Great, Rich
and Poor, Free and Bond, to receive a Mark
in their right Hand, or in their Foreheads;
and that no Man might buy or sell, save he
 that

that had the Mark, or the Name of the Beast, or the Number of his Name.

Note, this Beast appears in Shew somewhat Christian, and under Pretence of the Lamb's Authority (though acted by the Dragon's Power, derived from the first Beast) compelleth Men to comply with such Traditions and Ceremonies (for Christian Duties) as resemble the Customs of the Heathen, in their idolatrous Worship and Superstition; for denying of which, and testifying against the same, many faithful Followers of Jesus suffered Martyrdom, as their Predecessors had done before, under the Heathen Power, or first Beast.

Now Mystery B A B Y L O N, the great, Rev. 17. 3, &c. the Mother of Harlots, and Abominations of the Earth, was exalted and sat on the Beast with ten Horns, &c. *as Queen and Bride,* The two horned Beast, earthly Head of this Harlot. *pretending to be the true Church, and Spouse of Christ,* decked with Gold, precious Stones, and Pearls, having in her Hand a golden Cup full of Abominations, and Filthiness of her Fornications, being drunk with the Blood of the Saints and Martyrs of Jesus. And all Rev. 18. 3, &c. Nations drank of the Wine of her Fornication, and the Kings of the Earth committed Fornication with her; and the Merchants of the Earth waxed rich through the Abundance of her Delicacies: But she shall fall, and become an Habitation of Devils, and the Hold of every foul Spirit, and Cage of every unclean

and hateful Bird. And the Lord is calling his People out of her, that they be not Partakers of her Sins, and that they receive not of her Plagues, which shall come in one Day, Death, and Mourning, and Famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with Fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And her Merchants shall stand afar off, for the Fear of her Torment, Weeping and Wailing. And as a Millstone cast into the Sea, so with Violence shall that great City *Babylon* be thrown down.

And now the Man-Child, the Lord from Heaven, is again revealed in many of his Saints; who by the Breath of his Mouth, and Brightness of his Coming, shall destroy the Man of Sin, that hath wrought with all Deceivableness of Unrighteousness, by Signs and lying Wonders (in them that perish.) And the true Church is returning

Cant. 8. 5. *out of the Wilderness, leaning on her Beloved; and shall again appear in her Comeliness and Beauty, as a Bride adorned for her Husband:*

Isa. 60. 2, &c. *To her Light shall the Gentiles come, and Kings to the Brightness of her Rising, for the Glory of the Lord shall arise upon her, and his Light shine therein for ever. The glorious Prophecies of the holy Prophets, and Servants of the Lord, concerning the latter Days must be*

Isa. 11. 9. *fulfilled. The Knowledge of the Lord shall*

Hab. 2. 14. *fill the Earth, as the Waters cover the Sea.*

Isa. 60. 5. *The Abundance of the Sea (or Multitudes of People) shall be converted to Sion, the Nations shall flow together to the Goodness of the Lord,*
and

and be gathered to Jerusalem, that is from above, to worship the great KING, the Lord of Hosts, upon his holy Mountain, that shall be established on the Top of the Mountains; and exalted above the Hills, and no Hurt or Destruction shall be there. The LAMB shall lead his People, and feed them in the Pastures of Life, and bring them to living Fountains of Water. The HEIR of all Things shall inherit his Right, and possess the Gates of his Enemies, who in due Time shall all be put under his Feet. He shall judge among the Nations, and rebuke many People. They shall beat their Swords into Plow-shares, and Spears into Pruning-hooks, and come under the peaceable Government of the Lamb. For he is KING of KINGS, and LORD of LORDS, and of the Increase of his Government and Peace there shall be no End. And blessed be the Lord, many in this Day have in measure witnessed the fulfilling of many of these Prophecies (as they relate to Particulars) and do know, that the Son of God is come, who hath given them an Understanding, whereby they know him that is true, and that they are in him that is true, even Jesus Christ, the true God and eternal Life; in whom all the Promises of God are and shall be fulfilled in their Season.

And now the glorious Gospel is again preached, in and to them that dwell upon the Earth, that all may fear God, and give Glory to his Name; and worship him who made Heaven and Earth,

the Seas and Fountains of Water ; and no longer worship the Beast, or his Image, or receive his Mark, *lest they be cast into the Lake that burns with Fire for ever.* For the Hour of God's Judgments are come, both upon the Beast, and them that worship him ; and his Wrath is revealed from Heaven, against all Unrighteousness and Ungodliness of Men, who hold a Profession of the Truth, or Christian Religion, in an unrighteous Conversation. For the Night of Apostacy is far spent (in these Northern Islands especially) and the Day of the Lord at hand ; the gross Darkness, which hath covered the Hearts of many, is in a great Measure dispelled, and the true Light again shineth, that makes manifest and discovers whatsoever is reprovably in religious Matters and Conversation, in which Light all the Nations of them that are saved must walk.

Rom. 1.
18.

Ch. 13.
12.

Eph. 5.
8. 13.

Acts 26.
18. and
20. 32.

2 Thes 2.
3. 4. 8.

And the Lord hath endued many with Power from on High, and sent them forth, as he did his Messengers formerly, to direct and turn People's Minds from Darkness to Light, and from Satan's Power to God, that they may receive Forgiveness of Sins, and an Inheritance among them that are sanctified by Faith in Christ Jesus ; and many have received the Glad-Tidings of Peace and Salvation, that have been freely preached to them, by the Lord's Ministers, in the Authority of the Spirit and Power of God, in this mighty Day of the Lord which is again revealed, wherein he is come nigh to Judgment, that

that the Prince of this World may be cast out of the Temple, in which he had exalted himself, and been worshipped as God. The Kingdom of God is come, and coming more and more ; and the Power of his Christ exalting (in the Hearts of many) whose Right it is to reign ; and though the Devil and his Angels war against him, and for a Season be suffered to prevail in dark Places of the Earth, so as to destroy the Bodies of some of the Followers of Christ ; yet the Lamb and his Followers shall have the Victory, and the Devil and his Angels must be cast into the Lake that burns for ever.

Notwithstanding the Lamb's Warfare is not for the Destruction of Men's Lives (but of Sin, the Works of the Devil in Men) and the Weapons of his Followers are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong Holds, casting down Imaginations, and every high Thing that exalteth itself against the Knowledge of God, and bringing into Captivity every Thought to the Obedience of Christ : Howbeit the Lamb, who is also the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, hath Power to rule the Nations with a Rod of Iron ; therefore blessed are they that abide with and follow the Lamb through Tribulations, in Faith and Patience, until they overcome and have their Garments washed and made white in his Blood ; for they shall reign with him for ever : Of which Number, we have Cause to believe, this worthy
Servant of the Lord WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,
Author

Author of the ensuing Journal, was one, concerning whom now followeth a brief Account, or Recital of the Lord's Dealings with him in his Conversion, Call into the Ministry, and of his faithful Labours and Sufferings, in and for the Gospel of Christ; of all which thou mayst find a large Account and Confirmation in the following Sheets, both from himself and many faithful Witnesses. And as for an Account of his Birth and Parentage, I refer to the Beginning of his Journal.

He was early visited with the Inshinings of the glorious Light of this Gospel-Day in his own Heart, whereby his State was often opened to him, though for a Time did not understand what it was that so enlightened him, and being left an Orphan when young, and thereby exposed to Hardship; after he grew up he went into the Army, and continued a Soldier some Time under the Parliament, in the late civil Wars in England and Scotland; but being religiously inclined, grew weary of that Manner of Life; so delivered up his Charge, and returning towards his native Place in England, having been before contracted to a young Woman in Derbyshire, he married her, and soon after came into the Nation of Ireland, with an Intention to settle and trade, but was under inward Affliction upon his Soul's Account; yet in a little Time went again to England to buy more Goods, and being in the Northern Part among his Relations, having an Inclination in his Mind, he went with two of them

them to a Meeting of the People called Quakers, where, by the Ministry of some of the said People, both he and the said two Relations were convinced of the Way of Life, and his Understanding being opened by the Truth, he then perceived that it was the Lord by his holy Spirit, who had been at work in his Heart from his Youth up: Wherefore he gave up to its Manifestations in him, and loved the Lord's Judgments (because of Sin) until he was purified, and prepared thereby to be a Partaker of Mercy, and a chosen Vessel for the Lord's Service. So returning again to Ireland, and being made willing to bear the Cross of Christ, he soon met with various Trials for the Truth's Sake, and had the greater Exercise, because there was not then any of the People called Quakers in that Nation to have Conversation with, yet his Behaviour and Deportment so reached both his Wife and Brother, that they were soon convinced of the Truth, and willing to meet with him in his own House, to worship God in Spirit, though in outward Silence, having refreshing Seasons together in the Presence of the Lord; and in a little Time four more joined with him: About which Time John Tiffin, a Servant of the Lord, came over from England, who was a Strength and Comfort to Friends, several were convinced and added to their Number.

Also the Lord was pleased to open the Mouth of our said Friend W. E. in the Testimony of Jesus; and being faithful, it pleased God to enlarge

enlarge his Gift for the Ministry, so that he became an able Minister of Christ Jesus, skilful in dividing the Word of Righteousness, plain and powerful in Preaching, sound in Doctrine, and profound in the Mysteries of God, which were largely communicated to him; and as a faithful Steward and good Scribe instructed into the Kingdom, he, by Direction of his Lord and Master, brought out of his Treasury Things new and old, suitable to the Service required of him, for the Glory of God and Good of Souls, being willing to spend and be spent in doing the Will of him that called him, not counting his Life dear to him, that he might finish the Service and Charge committed to his Trust with Joy, but being sensible of the Lord's Call thereunto, gave up cheerfully to follow the Lamb through many Tribulations, which attended for his Testimony's Sake.

He preached the Gospel of Christ freely, not only in this Nation, in which he lived and suffered Persecution early in rough Times, being often imprisoned in divers Places; once about fourteen Weeks in a close nasty Dungeon among Felons and Malefactors, where he was almost stifled; frequently stocked, reviled, abused, and his Goods made Havock of by covetous Men: But he also went many Times into England, labouring in the Work of the Gospel in divers Parts, and three Times into the Islands, or English Plantations in America, going the Warfare at his own Cost, that the Gospel might not be chargeable, and
endured

endured Hardship as a good Soldier of the Lamb, approving himself as a faithful Minister of Christ, in much Patience in Afflictions, in Necessities, in Distresses for the Gospel's Sake, in Watchings, in Fastings, in Weariness and Painfulness; by Pureness, by Knowledge, and by the Power of God in his Ministry, of which he had many Seals in this Nation and England, and in the Islands of America, whom he had been instrumental in converting to God.

He was in Journeyings often, in Perils by Sea and Land, and in the Wilderness, both by wild Beasts and bloody Men, in the Time of the Indian Wars in America, and by Robbers, or Rapparees in this Nation, (in the Time of the late Calamity) who burnt his House, and carried him away with his two Sons, almost naked in the Winter Season, to kill them; but after much hard Usage several Days, were all three by the good Providence of God delivered out of their Hands.

This our ancient Friend had also Exercise and Grief by false Brethren, that opposed the Testimony given him of the Lord, to bear for his Name, and was not without Affliction from some of his own Offspring; yet out of all the Lord delivered and preserved him faithful to a good Old-Age, through good Report and evil Report: So that near the Conclusion of his Time he could say, The Lord was his Song and his Strength. And truly he was strong and
b *courageous*

courageous in the Lord's Work and Service, even after a Decay came upon the outward Man, by reason of Age and Infirmities, being sound and clear in his Understanding to the last.

As he had an excellent Gift for the Ministry, he was also endued with a large Understanding and Gift for Government, and religious Discipline in the Church of Christ, and having a discerning Spirit, stood firm in his Zeal against those Things that opposed the good and comely Order, into which the Lord had gathered his People, and such as under fair Pretence would open a Gap for false Liberty. The Care of the Churches was upon him, especially in this Nation, where he lived and laboured many Years, both in Doctrine and Discipline; and as an Elder that ruled well, was esteemed highly by the Faithful for his Work's Sake. Temperate he was in Eating and Drinking; decent and plain in Apparel; in Discourse weighty, being mostly concerning the Things of God, tending to Instruction and Edification; his Countenance and Deportment manly and grave, expressing a noble and religious Disposition of Mind; a loving Husband; a careful and tender Father; a firm Friend and kind Neighbour; given to Hospitality; and though it was often his Lot to be separated from those near Enjoyments, as Wife and Children, for the Gospel's Sake, yet he ordered his Affairs with Discretion, that there might be no Want in his Family, either of commendable Employment, or Necessaries; but his greater Concern and Labour
was

was for the public Good of the Churches, and promoting the Government of Christ Jesus therein, for which he was zealous to the End, as appears by divers Expressions from him a little before his Departure, some of which follow as a Supplement to the ensuing Journal. And when upon due Consideration with Reflection on past Time, he was persuaded that his Day's Work was done, he humbly desired, in Submission to the Will of God, To be dissolved and be with Christ, to rest from his Labour and Affliction of Body that attended; which in the Lord's Time was granted him.

Now, Reader, to conclude concerning this our well-beloved Friend and Elder, who by Faith hath obtained a good Report, and whose Memorial is and shall be blessed among the Righteous, I refer thee to a serious Perusal of his following Journal, and those Testimonies given forth by faithful Friends and Brethren concerning him, with sincere Desire, That the Blessing of God may so attend thy Reading, as to excite thee to a faithful Improvement of thy Time and Gift of Grace bestowed on thee through Christ Jesus, that thy Latter-end may be Peace, and thy future State eternal Happiness: So in Christian Love remain thy well-wishing Friend,

JOHN STODDART.

Dublin, the twenty-sixth of
the eighth Month 1714.

THE
TESTIMONY

OF THE

*Provincial Quarterly-Meeting for
Ulster, held in Lurgan the fifth
of the seventh Month 1713, con-
cerning our ancient and worthy
Friend, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON,
deceased.*

THERE seems to be a Duty on us to cast in a Mite into the Treasury, by Way of Testimony and Commemoration of the many laborious and eminent Services that this our dear Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON had among us, for the Honour of the great Lord of the Harvest, in which he was a faithful and valiant Labourer, and an Instrument in the Lord's Hand to the convincing and gathering many to the Lord, both by Doctrine and Discipline, in which he was unwearied, undaunted, and often eminently attended with great Power from on High, which gave Life and Authority to the impressing his Testimony upon

upon the Minds of Friends; and many have often been affected and comforted therewith.

His Services and Visits in our Northern Parts, during the Continuation of the Ability of his natural Body, were frequent and also edifying, in that his chief Concern and Labour was, *That Friends might keep faithful to the Testimony of Truth that they had received, and walk in the same*; and a great Care and Concern was often upon him, exhorting Friends *To beware, and have a Care of the great Concerns of the World making too much Impression upon their Minds, which should be after the Lord.* And often reminded Friends of the Apostle John's Advice, *Love not the World,* ^{1 John 2.} *neither the Things that are in the World, &c.* ^{15.}

As also was very often concerned to mention most of the sixth Chapter of the first to Timothy, for Confirmation of the Doctrine that he had to deliver, which doubtless was, and is agreeable to the holy Sayings and Practices of our blessed Saviour and his holy Apostles, and faithful Followers, who have laid down their Heads in Peace with him: That as it is the incumbent Duty of all Mankind to glorify God, being the End of their Creation; so 'tis apparent, that the Accomplishment thereof consists in chiefly minding Things pertaining to the Kingdom of Christ, and which was the chief End, Aim, Labour, Concern, Pains and Care of this our dear Friend through many Countries,

Countries, as well in *America* as *Europe*. We have Reason to believe, that he had great Love to us in this Province, being the first Part in this Nation in which he laboured after his Convincement, and was instrumental in settling several Meetings, and the first Meeting of Friends in this Nation (some of us heard him say) was in *Lurgan*.

For a more particular Account of his Services we refer to his Journal, as being most certain, and proper to be taken from his own Mouth; for which Reason we think it not expedient to mention the Particulars of his worthy Labours in this Place, but shall speak something further of his Qualifications: He was a Man gifted for Doctrine, and above many for Discipline; a Reprover of Evil-doers, and an Encourager of those who did well, yet with great Care, so as that none might be lifted up thereby: He was gifted with a Spirit of Discerning, and readily saw the Danger some were in by falling from Truth; and by his being sound in the Faith, valiant to contend for it, and quick in apprehending those Things that appeared to the Breach of Unity and Fellowship in the Churches, did timely labour to prevent Separation and Controversies, and so was an Instrument of keeping the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace, in Points of Faith and Principle, as the same are testified to in the holy Scriptures; He was a Confirmer
of

of the Doubtful, and a Sympathizer with the Mournful ; endued with *Christian* as well as human Courage, like a Prince in *Israel*, so that he feared not to encounter with those who seemed mighty, especially, when the Testimony of Truth was by them violated. And notwithstanding his great Courage as a Man, yet when it fell to his Lot to suffer by Imprisonment or otherwise for his *Christian* Testimony, he was cloathed with a Lamb-like and meek Spirit. He was an eminent Apostle and able Minister of the Gospel of Life and Salvation, having an extraordinary Gift in opening and applying the typical Part of the Law to the Substance in the Gospel ; a faithful Elder, whose Lamp shined bright, and therefore was by us esteemed to be worthy of double Honour ; and although those, who loved undue Liberty, might account him as a burthensome Stone, yet he past through many Exercises on their Account, which the Lord grant they may lay to Heart before the Day of their Visitation be over.

Much more might be said on his Behalf on many Accounts of his Faithfulness, Watchfulness, Labours, Diligence and Care in the Service of God and Churches of Christ ; but shall conclude, firmly believing that the Lord has taken him to himself in a good Old-Age, like a Shock of Corn in its Season, whose Memory is sweet to those who yet survive ;
and

and we pray, *That it may please the Almighty,
to raise up others to supply his Place and Service
in the Churches of Christ.*

Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by

ROBERT HOOPE,

ALEXANDER SEATON.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

*Friends of Leinster Province, con-
cerning WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.*

WE being under a deep Sense of the wonderful Loving-kindness of God to Mankind in every Age and Generation, but especially in that he hath been pleased in this latter Age of the World, after a long, tedious and dark Night of Apostacy, to cause the Light of his Son Christ Jesus, so clearly and eminently to shine forth, to the expelling the thick Cloud of Darkness that had long been over the Understandings of People, and cause his everlasting Gospel to be preached again in the Purity thereof; and the true Faith once delivered to the Saints, to be again professed and enjoyed, as Partakers of such Mercies and Privileges: We are under deep Obligations to walk humbly and reverently before the Lord, and to return unto him Praise, Glory and Honour, who, with his dear Son, our blessed

c

Lord

Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, is worthy thereof for ever.

Among the many faithful Labourers in the Vineyard of the Lord, our dear and ancient Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, deceased, deserves to be remembered, especially by us of this Province, where for many Years the Place of his Residence hath been ; concerning whose Faithfulness and eminent Services for God and his People, and Endeavours for Propagation of the blessed Truth, a Testimony lives in our Hearts, and much might be spoken, but it's not our Intention to attribute any thing to the Creature, that belongs to the great Creator, God blessed for ever. *Amen.*

This our ancient Friend was by the Lord endued with a large and good Understanding, so that in his Testimony he was many Times wonderfully opened into the divine Mysteries of God's heavenly Kingdom, and would speak excellently of Zion, the Beauty and Glory thereof ; as also of the mysterious Workings of Satan : For he was early convinced of God's blessed Truth, when deep Trials and Exercises attended on each Hand ; but he coming into deep Humility, and relying alone upon the Arm of the Lord for Help and Deliverance, was thereby preserved and kept pure and stedfast in his Love to him, through all those Difficulties and Hardships that attended ; so that in the Hand of the Lord, he was made
instrumental

instrumental to convince many of the Way of Life and Salvation, and bring them into Obedience to the Precepts of Christ Jesus. So that by his, with the Labours of other faithful Servants, whom the Lord commissioned and sent into this Island, in the Work of the Ministry, Meetings were settled, and many joined with Friends, being weary of the dead, lifeless Profession and outward Performances they had been under, wherein they had found no spiritual Comfort or Refreshment to their Souls.

After Meetings were settled in many Places, and the Lord had been pleased to gift and qualify several (in this Nation) to preach the Gospel, who were more concerned for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth, and that the great Work of Reformation, which the Lord had begun, might be carried on and prosper, than for any worldly Concern whatever, it pleased the Lord to send forth this our ancient Friend into the Nation of *England*, as also into the Islands and *English* Plantations in *America*, several Times, where he faithfully laboured and had eminent Service, many being convinced of the blessed Truth by him, and others confirmed therein. His Concern and Labour was great and fervent, *That all those whom the Lord had been graciously pleased to stretch forth a Hand of Love unto, and convince of his blessed Truth, might walk in faithful Obedience thereunto, adorning the same*

by humble, blameless and self-denying Conversations.

The great Lord of the Harvest, who had called him to labour in his Work and Service, and to whom he gave up in Obedience, and was devoted to serve, gave him a clear Sight of the great Necessity of a diligent Care among Friends, *That such as professed the blessed Truth, and walked disorderly and loose in their Conversations, should be seasonably dealt with, and the Evil and Danger thereof plainly laid before them, and in the Love of God admonished to Amendment of Life: But if such Advice and Admonition were slighted and rejected, and those Things persisted in that brought Scandal and Reproach upon the blessed Truth, then for the clearing of Truth and its faithful Followers, to testify against those obstinate Offenders and their Actions, as such, whom we had not Unity with; as also, that a due Christian Care might be taken to relieve the Necessities of the Poor. And that all Friends concerned in that holy Ordinance of Marriage, should seek to know, and duly regard the Mind and Will of God therein, more than worldly Riches or earthly Ends; often zealously exhorting Friends thereto, as well as to proceed orderly with respect to Parents, Guardians, Justice and Equity on all Accounts.*

And when it pleased the Lord to concern his faithful Servant GEORGE FOX, to set up and establish Men and Women's Meetings,

to take Care of those Things, our dear Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON rejoiced thereat, and gladly closed therewith: So that Monthly and Provincial, as also National Half-Yearly Meetings were appointed in this Nation, and have been kept up to this Day, which have been of great and good Service for the Ends before mentioned, many having reaped great Benefit and Advantage thereby, and have Cause to bless the Lord for the same.

Our said Friend was a diligent Attender of such Meetings (as well as those more particularly appointed for performing divine Worship to Almighty God) and was greatly concerned, *That none might be admitted Members thereof, but such as were of clean and orderly Conversations, walking as Examples to the Flock, having a Concern upon their Minds for the Promotion of Truth and Righteousness in the Earth.* He many Times had good Service in such Meetings, by being clearly opened (in the Word of Life) to declare the Qualifications necessary to fit Members for such Meetings and Services, beginning at those, whom the Lord put his Spirit upon to assist *Moses*, who were *Men fearing God, and hating Covetousness*; and would go through the Law and Prophets, the holy Doctrines delivered by Christ, when in the blessed and prepared Body, as also the Discipline and Order in the primitive Church, before the Apostacy entered, and the glorious Promises how it should be in the latter Days

Days in the Church, coming up out of the Wilderness ; which we being now in measure Witnesses of : O ! the great Dread and Fear we ought to be under, and Concern to walk worthy of so great Favours and Mercies.

As the Lord was pleased to gift him for the Ministry, so that he could speak a Word in Season to the States and Conditions of People ; he was also graciously pleased to pour forth the Spirit of Prayer and Supplication upon him in an eminent Manner ; so that his Appearance, when in the Performance of that Part of divine Worship, was in that Dread and Awfulness upon his Spirit, that it had a great Reach and Impression upon the Spirits of Friends, causing many Times great Tenderness to come over the Meeting ; so that the Hearts of the Sensible being greatly comforted and refreshed, were inwardly filled with Joy and divine Praises to the Most High, from whom all our Mercies both spiritual and temporal do proceed.

He was greatly concerned for Peace and Unity in the Church, and that those Things that tended to break the same might be kept out. Much might be said concerning him, and his Faithfulness to God and Concern for Truth, and the Promotion thereof ; as also for the Good and Benefit of God's People, but shall refer to his own Journal, and other Testimonies that may be given concerning him :

concerning WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

xxxî

him : So shall conclude with fervent Prayer to the Lord, *That he will be pleased to raise up, gift and qualify many more for the carrying on the glorious Work of Reformation, that he hath begun to the Praise of his own great Name, who is worthy for ever.*

Given forth at our Province Men's Meeting for *Leinster*, held at *Catherlough*, the eighteenth of the second Month 1713.

*Signed by Order, in Behalf of
the said Meeting, by*

JOHN PIM.

NICHOLAS GRIBBELL.

T H E

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
*Munster Province-Meeting concern-
ing WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.*

AS to our dear Friend and elder Brother in the Lord, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, who is removed from us, and hath finished his Course in a good Old-Age, and no doubt, is entered into his Mansion of Rest and Peace with the Lord for ever, out of the Reach of the Wicked, and the Troubles which do attend this outward Life, as well as the Assaults of the Enemy of all our Happiness, whilst in it: He was surely one of the Lamb's Warriors and true Followers, and approved himself so, as well as a good Pattern and Example to those he left behind him.

As concerning his Convincement, and receiving the blessed Truth, by whose Ministry or Means it was, with the Time when, or where; as also his coming forth in a public
Testimony

Testimony, and his great Sufferings by Imprisonment many Times, with other hard and cruel Usages divers Ways, we leave the Particulars of those Things to his own Journal and our Brethren, the Elders of the Province-Meetings of *Ulster* and *Leinster*; in which Provinces he had been a Dweller ever since his Settling in *Ireland*, being above fifty Years; knowing, that the Friends of those Parts are the most capable of being particular therein. Notwithstanding which, if some, who by Duty and Gratitude have been obliged to commemorate those worthy of double Honour, we think it no less our Concern, to give in this short Testimony with our Brethren concerning him, *viz.*

That from the first Knowledge of him in this Province, which some yet remember, and which was pretty early after Truth was preached by the People called *Quakers* in this Nation, he came into *Munster* with a public Testimony, visiting Friends; wherein also he appeared fervently zealous for Truth and the Promotion of it, and having obtained Mercy to be faithful, the Lord rewarded his Faithfulness, by the encreasing of his Gift in a large Measure, whereby he received Power, and became fitted to be an able Minister of the Gospel, and an Instrument in the Hand of the Lord for the turning many to Righteousness. And many and often were his Visits in the Lord's Work and Service, not only through this Province

d and

and Nation of *Ireland*, but also in *England*; besides his great Labours and hard Travels beyond Seas, in several Voyages through the *American Churches*, in which he had very great Service for the Lord, not only in the Work of the Ministry, but also by encountering Truth's Adversaries, Priests and People in public Assemblies, and other Times concerned against bad, loose and libertine People in divers Places, who made a Profession of Truth, but not dwelling under the Cross and Yoke of Christ, were as the unfavoury Salt to the People of the World, and a Grief and Burthen to faithful Friends. In which Services the Lord's Power eminently attended him, to the making him as a Wall of Brass to the confuting of Truth's Adversaries, as well as a Help in Time of Need, for restoring and helping others. For indeed the Lord had qualified him in both Respects, and had endued him with a very large Understanding in the Things appertaining to his Kingdom. Sound he was in Doctrine and in Judgment; plain in Preaching, and free from Affectation: In Apparel and Gesture, grave; in his Deportment, manly; of few Words till a just Occasion offered, and very exemplary in Life and Conversation; very much might be truly said of this Man of God, which we omit for Brevity's Sake, and because we believe others will be more large: But in a Word, may say, he was freely given up and devoted to the Service of the Lord, and great was his Care and Concern for the whole
whole

whole Flock of God in general, *That they might grow in his Truth*; and in particular was made a Blessing in the Hand of the Lord to this Nation: A Man of a Thousand for promoting Virtue in the many Branches thereof, as well as a sharp Instrument for threshing and cutting down that which was evil and hurtful in the Churches.

The last Visit he made into this Province, was in the Year 1711, being then in much Weakness of Body, yet fervent in Spirit, and his Ministry as lively and acceptable as ever; and so took his Leave of Friends in *Munster*, where he came in more than ordinary Tenderness and Brokenness of Spirit; after which, he visited us no more, but grew weaker and more feeble till his Dissolution, which was in the Year 1712. *May the great Lord of the Harvest raise up more such Labourers in his Vineyard, is the Desire of our Souls.*

Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by

Waterford, the second of
the ninth Month 1713.

THOMAS WIGHT.
JOSEPH PIKE.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

Friends of Mountmelick Monthly-Meeting, concerning our dear and ancient Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, whom the Lord hath been pleased to remove from us by Death; and though it be our Loss, we believe it is his great Gain.

HE was a Man that was early called forth to labour in the Lord's Vineyard, and he was made instrumental in the Lord's Hand for the Good of many, and had a great Share in bearing the Burthen in the Heat of the Day, which he cheerfully underwent, and was endued with Valour and Courage fitted for the Work it pleased God to call him to; and in the Times of the Sufferings of Friends in this Nation, he had a deep Share of both, in Body and Goods; and when he was at Liberty, he

he was very serviceable to Friends, in laying their Sufferings before the Rulers, for he was enabled to stand before them, and he had good Success, the Lord helping him in his Service and Labour of Love, and Friends' Liberty was wrought, which was Gladness of Heart to him, and Comfort to them.

He was a Man that dearly loved Truth and the Prosperity thereof before any thing in this World. For this was his usual Practice, when the Lord had laid any Service before him to do, he readily answered, preferring it before his own outward Affairs; and in the Will of God, he undertook long and perilous Travels several Times into *America*, as may appear by his Journal, spending himself and his Substance for the Gospel's Sake and the Good of Souls. And for the Promotion of Truth, he gladly joined with that eminent Servant of the Lord, GEORGE FOX, and others in this Nation, about settling Men and Women's Meetings, and when settled, he laboured in them, and managed with all his Understanding; and he was also concerned in settling other particular Meetings for performing Worship to Almighty God, and where Friends thought themselves weak to keep to Meetings, he often would go and visit them, and if there was any thing that appeared dubious, he was very helpful by way of Advice, as the Matter required: He was ready and willing to serve the Lord, his Truth and People, both at Home and Abroad, with
that

that Ability and Substance that God had given him. For notwithstanding the Charge he was at by his frequent Travels, yet he was very exemplary and open in Collections for the Poor, and contributing towards building of Meeting-Houses, &c. and was very open and free in his own House, entertaining many Friends.

Although he was a Man sharp in his Testimony against the transgressing Nature, yet when he was sensible that any were dejected, or cast down in a deep Sense of their own Unworthiness, he was very tender towards such, and willing to reach forth a Hand to help them, both by comfortable Advice and fervent Prayers to Almighty God for their Strength. The Care of the Churches was much upon him; he was also deeply sensible of the common Calamity that was coming upon this Nation, which he prophetically spoke of in his Testimony through most Parts thereof, in Meetings several Years before it came to pass, with a Word of Encouragement to Friends, *That if they were of that Number that sighed and mourned for the Abominations that were committed by the Inhabitants of the Land, the Lord would set a Mark upon such, and would spare them. For that the Lord had determined to dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men; and many yet living are Witnesses of the fulfilling thereof in some measure: And as it drew nearer, O! how earnestly was he concerned, calling to Friends for Something that might*

might be as an Offering to God, both for the Nation and Preservation of his People; and did join with Friends in pouring forth Prayers with Tears to God on this Account, which we believe the Lord graciously heard and answered in preserving their Lives.

He was very helpful and strengthening to Friends in those Times of great Calamity; he was also concerned in addressing the Government and chiefest Men in Authority on the Behalf of Friends and the *English* Inhabitants, and they commonly would hear him, and often granted Relief; he was careful in advising Friends, *That they should not touch with any thing of Goods, where Property was dubious, in those Times; and when the War was over, and Friends began to settle in the Country, his Care was, That Friends might settle near together, and also that they might keep within the Bounds of Truth and Moderation, in all their Trading and Dealing. He laboured, That Friends might be preserved out of the vain Fashions and Customs of the World; and was for many Years under a deep Exercise, That they might not take an undue Liberty in exceeding Christ's Precept of Yea and Nay, instead of an Oath. And a weighty Concern came upon his Spirit, That all that were concerned in that great Ordinance of Marriage, might seek the Lord in their Undertakings, that worldly Ends might not be the chief Object.*

He

Mountmelick Meeting Testimony.

He was a valiant Man in his Day for the Truth, having a Word in due Season which was precious to many ; often concerned in exhorting Friends *To do their Day's Work in their Day* : He was a Man whose Heart was inditing good Matter, and as a good Householder, brought forth Things new and old ; and often advising Friends when they offered any thing in Meetings, whether in Doctrine or Discipline, *That they should wait to feel to offer in a living Sense*. He had many large Openings into the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, often concluding Meetings in Prayer to the Comfort of many.

He lived to Old-Age, and continued livingly zealous for Truth ; and though well known in many Parts, yet for good Order's Sake, established among Friends, he, even in Old-Age, requested a Certificate of the Monthly-Meeting to which he belonged, to signify Friends' Unity with him when he travelled abroad, to *England* or other Places, in the Work of the Gospel, from Time to Time. We might say much more as to his Service for Truth among Friends, and of our Loss of him on that Account ; and though he be taken away from us, his Memory lives and remains with us.

*Signed by Order, in Behalf
of the said Meeting, by*

Mountmelick, the first of
the first Month 1713.

TOBIAS PLEDWELL.
JOHN BARCROFT.

A SHORT

A SHORT
TESTIMONY

CONCERNING

Our worthy deceased Friend

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

TO publish a compleat Character of this our deceased Friend, with a brief Recital of his eminent Services, would not only be too voluminous, but also too great an Undertaking for us to pretend to : But the Value we have for his Memory, who sometimes have been favoured with his Company, induces us to give this short Testimony concerning him.

He was a Man of uncommon Courage, and the Truth invigorating his Understanding, made him as bold as a Lion ; he was early convinced of the everlasting Truth, and soon after was publickly engaged in its Service ; he had a great Share of natural Parts, though not much outward Education ; and he who enabled *Gideon* of old, though but of a mean Tribe and Family, and advanced him to be a great General of the Host of *Israel*, making him a
e Deliverer

Deliverer of his chosen People when in Distress, the same Almighty Power raised this our dear Friend, and led him from an outward into a spiritual Warfare, in which the Lord his God was with him, covering his Head as in the Day of Battle, and *teaching* (according to the Words of the Psalmist) *his Hands to war and his Fingers to fight*, so that he thereby became successful in those Engagements whereunto his great Master called him.

He had a sound doctrinal Ministry, accompanied with great Authority, and therefore might very well be termed *a Son of Thunder*; yet in the Exercise of his Gift, the heavenly Oil of the Kingdom did frequently drop from his Lips, to the Consolation of his Brethren.

He was endued with a good Understanding in the Law of God, recorded by his Servant *Moses* in the holy Scriptures; and was wonderfully gifted in opening the true Signification of the Types and Figures therein contained, sometimes symbolizing them with their Antitypes, or Things signified thereby, setting forth the Design and Wisdom of the great Law-giver.

And at other Times, would particularly describe the Vessels of the outward Temple, and excellently apply the Use of them to a mystical Signification, relating to the latter House, the Temple of God, the Glory of which

which (according to divine Prediction) was to excel that of the former.

And to render him yet more compleat, the Lord was graciously pleased in a high Degree, to qualify him for Government in the Church, wherein he was zealously as well as early engaged for promoting the holy Discipline thereof; and stood firm to the last, in Opposition to every thing that tended to introduce an undue Liberty, that the Camp of the Lord might be kept clean, so that the Beauty of Truth might shine forth more brightly among us.

Having given a brief Hint of some of his Qualifications, we may also say, he was, with the holy Apostle *Paul*, made *willing to spend, and be spent* in the Way of his Duty, and was not daunted at the various Exercises, Dangers and Sufferings which attended him in his Travels, that were great in *Ireland* (the proper Place of his Residence) *Barbadoes*, the *Leeward-Islands*, and divers Parts on the Continent of *America*: Besides, the frequent Visits he made to *England*, the Place of his Nativity, which he continued to perform in his Old-Age; it being very observable, the Strength of his Love, Zeal and Understanding remained with him to the last.

It may therefore be justly said, the Removal of so well qualified and so serviceable an

The Testimony of five Friends in London.

Instrument cannot but be a great Loss to the Church in general, though more particularly to those who most frequently partook of his Labours.

Let us therefore, who are yet remaining, with humble Souls and contrite Spirits, pray the great Lord of the Harvest, *To raise up and send forth many more such faithful Labourers, that the great Work of Conversion and Reformation may be carried on to the Glory of his worthy Name.*

London, the second of the
seventh Month 1714.

SAMUEL WALDENFEILD.

JOHN FEILD.

HENRY GOULDNEY.

JOHN WHITING.

JAMES HOSKINS.

THE
TESTIMONY

O F

MARY EDMUNDSON, *concerning*
her late Husband WILLIAM
EDMUNDSON.

IT having pleased the Lord, from whom we receive all sure Mercies and true Comforts, to favour me with the Company and Help of so good and heavenly-minded a Man, as this my dear deceased Husband was. Indeed, I did not esteem it as the least of many Mercies, bestowed on me by a good and gracious God ; and though I am very sensible, that his being taken from me, is my great Loss, yet I am well assured it is his great Gain : For as a Shock of Corn in full Season, did the Lord gather him to himself, in the eighty-fifth Year of his Age.

All the Time of our being together (which was about fourteen Years) I may say, he shewed

shewed forth a godly Life and exemplary Conversation ; being coupled with the Fear of God, and bounded thereby in his Eating, Drinking, or whatsoever he was employed in ; careful in all Things wherewith the Lord (whom he served) favoured him, ready and willing to receive and entertain honest-hearted Friends, whose Company was delightfom to him. He was a tender Husband to me, and gave very tender and wholsom Advice to my Sons ; he was an eminent and serviceable Instrument in the Lord's Hand, in the Churches of Christ, both in Doctrine and Discipline, not only at Home in this Nation, but Abroad in other Countries and Islands, to which he was freely and faithfully given up : In all which I have good Ground to believe, he was not chargeable to the Churches, but often administred to others Necessities.

The Lord blessed him with that Understanding, that he was as a Father and Instructor to Thousands ; having a Sight of Things to come, he foresaw a Dearth that was at hand, above thirty Years ago, before it came to pass, and in several prophetic Testimonies, which I heard him bear before the late calamitous Times of War in *Ireland*, he testified, *That the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men*, which he lived to see fulfilled. He was a constant Frequenter of Meetings, both Half-Yearly, Quarterly and Monthly ; and also, of particular Meetings at Home, though
many

many Times but weak in Body by reason of Old-Age. And in Meetings of Discipline in the Church, when Things went according to the Line of Truth, he was like a Man healed, if he was sick.

As he lived in Obedience to the Lord, so it appeared, he was fitted and prepared for his great Change : For a while before his Illness, of which he died, he took some Time to view over his Papers and Writings, that he had written on Truth's Account, and had just finished and put them in Order a few Hours before he took his Bed, and seemed ready for the Time of his Dissolution, signifying, *That he had Nothing to do, but to wait for it, which he earnestly desired, if it were the Lord's Will, might not be long.* In the Time of his Illness, many heavenly Expressions dropped from him, to the Edification and Comfort of those present ; and though his Distemper was somewhat sharp and tedious, yet he bore it with much Patience, and ended in great Peace and Quietness, and no doubt is entered into Peace and Rest for evermore.

MARY EDMUNDSON.

A TES.

A

TESTIMONY

CONCERNING

Our dear Father WILLIAM
EDMUNDSON.

IT pleased the Lord to endue him with eminent Gifts above many, both with Respect to the Ministry and Government in the Church, for the Preservation thereof, in and under the Government of Christ Jesus, and Bounds of his holy Spirit, that all might by their Conversations, adorn the Gospel, and shine as Lights in the World ; and many have Cause to bless the Lord for his Service in the Churches in many Places, in which he was a sound and faithful Labourer, and underwent many Hardships both by Sea and Land, in a faithful Performance thereof.

He travelled in this Nation, in rough and hard Times, as also in *England* ; and went early over to *America*, and in those Islands where

where he came, was very serviceable in convincing many, and settling Meetings both for the Worship of God and Church Discipline, not sparing himself or his Substance, to perform the Lord's Work, unto which he was called for the Good of Souls: He was a true Prophet of the Lord; sharp in Reproof to obstinate Sinners, yet tender in Advice to the Penitent; sound in Judgment; and had an Awe over the Wicked, Light and Airy; but an Encourager of Well-doers: He was excellent in his Gift to divide his Ministry, according to the States and Conditions of People to whom he was concerned, not missing Points aimed at on Truth's Account, the Lord having given him a clear Discerning of what was for Truth, and what against it.

He had an excellent Gift in Prayer, and was often graciously answered by the Lord; Nothing seemed more joyful to him than the Prosperity of Truth, or more afflicting than its being opposed by a contrary Spirit: He was a careful Father over us his Children, both in Advice, Reproof and Correction, as Need required, as well as in providing Things needful for his Family; but above all, he sought our Growth and Settlement in the Truth (in which he lived, and was a prudent and good Example to us all to follow, both in Words and Actions) yet notwithstanding, he met with Affliction from some of his Children, who, disregarding his Example and zealous
f Concern

Concern for their Good, forsook their Education in several Respects, which was often a great Grief to him.

Much more might be said, but shall leave it, knowing there will be other Testimonies; and although the Loss of such a Father is not easily forgotten by any well-minded Children, yet we believe that our great Loss is his great Gain: For as he lived in the Truth, he was sensibly preserved in a discernable Concern for the Propagation thereof to his last Moment.

He departed this Life the thirty-first Day of the sixth Month 1712, being in the eighty-fifth Year of his Age; and was accompanied to his Burial by Friends from several Parts, and other Neighbours; and was decently interred in Friends' Burying-place at *Tineel*, near *Rossenallis*, the fourth Day of the seventh Month following.

TRYAL EDMUNDSON.
ABIGAIL EDMUNDSON.
MARY FAYLE.
ELEAZAR SHELDON.
SUSANNA SHELDON.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

GEORGE ROOKE *concerning*
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

A Testimony lives in my Heart to give to the Memory of my true and worthy Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON. He was a Man with whom I have had some Acquaintance above thirty Years, but more intimate and nearly acquainted with about fifteen Years last past, it having been my Lot to be often with him in Travel and Labour in the Service of the Gospel, both in *England* and *Ireland*; sometimes among Friends, and sometimes in Places where none were, who bore the Name of *Quakers*; and in all Places where we travelled, his Service for God was great, to the stopping the Mouths of Gainsayers, and convincing many of the Way of Truth, by directing and turning People's Minds from Darknels to Light, and from the Power of Satan to God; so that many became the Seals

of his Ministry, which he delivered in great Plainness, not in Words, which Man's Wisdom teacheth, but in Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power. And in his Travels he was very careful not to make the Gospel chargeable; and had a great Zeal against the hireling Teachers, who sought for their Gain from their Quarter, and looked after the Fleece more than the Flock: And for his Testimony against such, he oft went through great Sufferings, both in Body and Goods; as the Book of Sufferings and his following Journal show.

As to his Travels in *America*, I shall not say much, leaving it to them that were more acquainted with his Service there, and his own Account thereof in the ensuing Pages; though I have heard him say, *That he went through great Exercises among them both in Body and Spirit; there arising many vain and unruly Talkers among them, who gave great Trouble to the Churches, and it fell to his Lot often to deal with such*: For indeed he was a Man fitted for such Service, beyond any other that ever I was acquainted with; and great was his Care to have such made manifest, and a Stop put to them, that they might proceed no further, wherever he met with them; but especially that such might be kept out of Men's Meetings: For he was careful that the Authority of Truth in Men and Women's Meetings might be kept up, where the Lord's Business was and is managed, that the Members thereof might be

be FAITHFUL Men and FAITHFUL Women, *fearing GOD and hating Covetousness*, that so true Judgment and Justice might be maintained and kept up in all these Meetings, without Respect of Persons; and Judgment placed on all unruly and disorderly Persons, that so God's House might be kept clean, which Holiness becomes for ever.

He was not one who sought after Popularity, but was rather shy, not intimate with any he had not Trial and true Knowledge of, nor willing to lay Hands suddenly on any; but of those he had a Trial and found faithful, he was a great Encourager in the Lord's Service; and I have oft heard him say, *It was great Satisfaction to him, to see Friends come up in their Service the Lord had fitted them for*; and great was his Concern to stir up those the Lord had gifted to answer their respective Services, by doing their Day's Work in their Day, while Ability of Body and Understanding was continued. Wherein he was an excellent Pattern to us all, in that he spared not himself while his Abilities were continued to him, but even to Old-Age did perform Service and Travels beyond the ordinary Course of Nature, in which he would often say, *The Lord was his Song and his Strength, who had carried him through many and various Exercises and Perils of divers Sorts*: But the greatest Trials he met with, were false Brethren, who opposed the good Order of Truth, which the Lord has established

established among us, whose Oppositions, both private and more public, he like a Rock, immovably withstood, and as a fixed Star in the Firmament of God's Power did remain, holding his Integrity to the last.

He was one that truly sympathized with his suffering Brethren and Sisters, not sparing himself to obtain their Relief and Enlargement, when close confined in Prison for their Testimony against the hireling Teachers, and the great Oppression of Tithes (which came in with the Apostacy among the *Christians*, and will go out again with the Downfal of the Whore and false Prophets) by applying himself to the Persons concerned, and sometimes to the chief Governors: For he was a Man of an undaunted Spirit, grave, meek, free from Affectation in Speech and Carriage, and therefore fit to stand before Princes; and in such Services he was often very successful, the Lord opening a Way, and prospering his Endeavours. The Gain of all he was ready to consecrate to the Lord, and not to any Abilities of his own, whether natural or acquired, having a large Share of the former, though he had not much of the latter; being a Man of no great Learning as to the outward, yet had the Tongue of the Learned, so as to speak a Word in Season to the Conditions and Capacities of most: For he was sound and profound in the Mysteries of Life and Salvation.

This

This eminent Elder and Overseer in the House of God, was one of, if not, the first Instrument in the Hand of God, in this Generation, to publish his everlasting Truth through this benighted Island, and direct the Inhabitants ^{i. e. Ire-} thereof to the marvelous and inslashing Light ^{land.} of Jesus Christ, the glorious Son of Righteousness. In the Discharge of his Service in the Ministry, he persevered with such Constancy, Faith and Fidelity, that it pleased his great Lord to bestow on him, as an additional Favour, a large Understanding in the right Ground of Government and Discipline in the Church, in which he earnestly laboured for universal Love, Unity and good Order, in and through all the Churches of Christ, preferring the Honour of God before all Things else; and many Times Things would open in him to Admiration, shewing to rich Men and the eager Getters of this World, the Danger they were in of hurting themselves, by hindering their Growth in the Truth. Nay, I cannot set forth half the Service he had among us; but this I am sure of, the Churches of this Nation will have a great Loss of him: For indeed the Care of the Churches was daily upon him, and too few there are to stand in the Gap against Iniquity, or that will expose themselves, as he did, in dealing plainly with every one, not letting Sin pass unreprieved, nor Faults untold, sharply reproving obstinate Offenders, but mildly admonishing the Sensible and Penitent. A Man of Truth indeed, who
sometimes

sometimes did tell us, *He was glad when he looked back and considered how he had spent his Time, since the Day it pleased the Lord to lay his Hand upon him, and call him into the Ministry; and by a careful Search, could not find that he was behind with his Day's Work.*

When he was taken sick he sent for me, before my Return from the Yearly-Meeting at London; and the next Day after I came Home I went to see him, and found him very weak but very sensible, and he freely imparted his Mind to me in several Things, and particularly about the Regulation of Men and Women's Meetings, *Of which Regulation, said he, there is absolute Need, and that he believed some would come to see the Necessity thereof more than they had ever yet.*

I staid with him about four or five Days, in which Time I observed Nothing proceed out of his Mouth, save what still shewed his Concern for Truth, and the good Order of it; and when I went to take Leave of him, he said, *We have had many good Meetings together, I believe we shall meet in Heaven;* and this he spoke very tenderly. In a few Days after which, he departed this Life in a good Old-Age and full of Days, being aged near eighty-five Years, and a Minister fifty-seven Years; and I doubt not, but he hath obtained a Reward of durable Riches, a Crown of Righteousness,

Righteousness, and his Memorial is blessed,
for he was a Father in *Israel* in his Day.

Furthermore, though this our Friend was a
Man oppressed, afflicted and troubled in his Life
Time, yet now he is removed to *where the*
Voice of the Oppressor is no more heard, but the
Wicked cease from Troubling, and the Weary
are at Rest from their Labours, and their Works
do follow; receiving the Reward of Peace, and
Sentence of *Well done, faithful and good Ser-*
vant, enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord:
Which that we may all so labour for, as that
we may be counted worthy, with this our
aged Friend at last, is the sincere Desire and
Travel of, Reader,

Thy Friend, who wisheth the Welfare
of all Men, both here and hereafter,

GEORGE ROOKE.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF
THOMAS WILSON *concerning*
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

I Have a short Testimony to give in, to the Life and Memory of my ancient and dear Friend, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, deceased. The first Time I came into this Nation of *Ireland*, he was in Prison in *Maryborough* Goal, where my Companion and I went to see him, he sat down with us to wait upon the Lord in Silence, and in a little Time began to speak to us in the Openings of Truth, in which he declared the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, directing us to an inward Stillness and Quietness of Mind; and spoke of the Humility of the Lord's Prophet, when there was a rushing Wind, Earthquake and Fire, wherein the Lord was not; but the Prophet's Head being covered with his Mantle, until it was calm; in the Calm the Voice of the Lord was known, as a still small Voice; and said,
This

1 Kings
19. 9 to
14.

This is an excellent Passage for you young Men to observe, for some have gone out from their Gifts in these Rushings; and much more to that Effect, which was very suitable to the present Exercise of my Mind; I then being young, and in great Poverty of Spirit, and affraid of the Wiles and Transformations of Satan, lest he should betray my Understanding, which I believe this Man of God had a true Sense of.

Since which it hath been my Lot, to follow him in his Service for Truth in many Places, especially in America, and I may safely say, That I always found his Services were very great, and that he left a sweet Savour behind him.

I was also with him in the Time of his Illness whereof he died, under which he lay in an heavenly and sweet Frame of Spirit, and seemed desirous, if it was his heavenly Father's Will, to be removed out of this World. And one Time speaking of his natural Faculties, how they failed him, so that he was not capable of doing Service, as heretofore he had been, I told him, I did believe that he had done his Day's Work in his Day, and that it would be well with him. I also desired, If he had any thing by way of Counsel and Advice to leave to those that might remain, he would communicate it to us. And after a Time of silent Waiting, he was enabled to sit up, and speak what was

in his Mind ; the Substance whereof was to this Effect : *That the Lord had a great Work to do in the Earth, though many did not see it ; and that he would work a great Regulation and Reformation among many ; and that his glorious Day, which was broken forth, would rise higher and higher upon his People.* It was a bowing, melting Season, ending in Prayer and Supplication to the Lord, who I am satisfied, hath taken his Spirit to himself, to inherit everlasting Rest.

THOMAS WILSON.

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

JAMES DICKINSON *concerning*
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

I Have in my Heart a Testimony to give to the Lord's Power, manifested through his Servant WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, who was called into the Work of the Ministry of the Gospel, and laboured in it many Years. The Lord raised him up, and made him as a Battle-Axe in his Hand, and a Rod to correct stubborn Children, and as an Hammer to beat down that which was wrong; he was a Terror to Evil-doers, and both loved and esteemed by the Sincere-hearted, because of his Faithfulness and Integrity to that Trust and Charge the Lord had committed to him.

I believe he loved all Men, yet feared no Man so as to give Truth's Cause away; many deep Exercises he went through, and Perils by Sea and Land, for the discharging himself of that Concern which was laid upon him, which he did in great Boldness and Sincerity. He was made to rebuke Deceit, and place Judgment
upon

upon it, where he met with it. The Lord who called him, stood by him, and guided him by his Wisdom. He was zealous against all Pride and Superfluity, and hammered it down, not sparing the Guilty; yet one who loved Decency and Cleanness, knowing Truth led to it.

He was made use of to rebuke many filthy and unruly Spirits, both in *Europe* and *America*, especially the Ranters in *New-England*, who were filthy, brutish and beastly, under Pretence of Sanctity and Holiness. He had a hard Part of the Work committed to his Share (yet the Lord furnished him thoroughly for it) and was bent in his Mind to get it done while he had Time, labouring to stir up all to make use of the Time while they had it.

The Lord raised him up, and made him what he was, that was good, and hath taken him to himself, who is able by his great Power to raise up others, to carry on his great Work of Reformation in the Earth, to his own Glory, and Man's Salvation. I desire *The Lord may bow all by his Power into faithful Obedience to him, even unto Death, that he may give them a Crown of Life.*

JAMES DICKINSON.

Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life, *Rev. ii. 10.*

T H E

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

JOHN BOUSTED *concerning*
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

MY Acquaintance with him for many Years was such, that I loved him dearly and honoured him truly, as one that ruled well in the Church of Christ, worthy of double Honour for his Service Sake. He was endued with a large Gift for the Ministry, and preached the everlasting Gospel freely, as an undaunted Warriour of the Lamb, bold in asserting, and valiant in suffering for the Testimony committed to his Trust, and skilful in his Ministry to divide the Word aright, clear sighted, and deep in divine Things; and greatly instrumental in gathering many to the Truth, and in settling of Meetings in divers Places; and zealously concerned for the promoting of *Christian* Discipline in the gathered Churches,

Churches, That all might be preserved in the comely Order of the Gospel; and especially, That his Brethren in the Ministry, and other gifted Elders for Government in the Church, might walk circumspectly without Blame or Rebuke; in all Things adorning the Gospel of Jesus Christ, as good Examples to the Flock.

Some were pleased to call him, *The great Hammer of Ireland*, because of his powerful Ministry; for having known the Word of the Lord, as an Hammer and a Fire to break and dissolve his own Heart, which no doubt had been hard when concerned in outward War, (of which see a further Account in his following Journal) he by the same Word of God, was made as an Hammer, sharp Instrument and Axe in the Hand of the Lord, whereby many were broken and cut to the Heart: Yea, some, like the tall Cedars and strong Oaks, were hewn down by the Power of the Word that dwelt in him. He was as a Flame against Evil, and instrumental in turning many to Righteousness. I can but hint a little of the Services of this good Man, and worthy Elder in the Church of Christ, but shall refer to other Testimonies that may be given of him by such as are more capable thereof, and to the Journal of his Travels for a further Account concerning him, who having done a good Day's Work, hath received his Reward, and entered into the Rest prepared for him, and
for

concerning WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

ixv

for all them that love and fear the Lord.
*May it please the Lord of the Harvest, to raise
up other faithful Labourers therein; for the
Harvest is great, and such Labourers but a
few.*

JOHN BOUSTED.

h

A BRIEF

A B R I E F
T E S T I M O N Y
C O N C E R N I N G

My dear deceased Friend W I L -
L I A M E D M U N D S O N .

HE was a Man whom I so dearly and tenderly loved for those Virtues that dwelt in him, that few of our Ancients were a more frequent Epistle in my Remembrance than he: The Foundation of which Love, was the Rock of Ages, that had made him so serviceable in his now *Israel*, whom he hath brought out of Captivity, and chosen to be his People through Christ Jesus, to experience his Reign and Kingdom; by whom also this my entirely beloved Friend was sanctified and made instrumental, yea, a Co-worker among many Brethren, to shew to Mankind the Way to Salvation; and verily (to me) *being dead, he speaketh*. His Valour for Truth, Nobility before its Enemies; his godly and holy Zeal against Impiety and feigned Holiness; his incessant Labours and Travels both by Sea and Land, to gather to Christ, and
that

that the Churches gathered might be rooted and grounded in him, confirms me that he was a Man of God, and faithfully served him in his Time. I may say (because I believe it) *The Lord spoke by him, and his Word was in his Mouth*; indeed to me he seemed to be as a *Boanerges*, or *Son of Thunder*, his Ministry was so powerful in the Demonstration of the Spirit: Furthermore, his pious and fervent Zeal to plant a helpful Discipline among the Churches, both in his own and other Nations, much manifested his Love to God and his People, and that the Anointing dwelt in him, Dominion and Praise to God the Sanctifier. *Amen.*

I further testify with the Apostle *Peter*, *That no Man can do the Work of God, nor speak as his Oracle, but as he doth it by the Ability God giveth, being only as a Steward of the manifold Grace, that God in all Things may be glorified, through Jesus Christ*: In which Ability it was evident, this my honoured Friend ministered to the Saints, of which I (with many more weightier Brethren) am a Witness, and incline to commemorate a particular Instance, *viz. At Hartshaw in Lancashire* (where I was present) the Lord made use of him as his Trumpet, to give a certain Sound to Admiration; then expressing that, *That Morning the Word of the Lord burned in him as a Fire*; by which Word, not only the Tender-hearted were quickned, but the Neg-

h 2

ligent

ligent and Obdurate awakened to profitable Considerations of their mispent Time: Also a signal Token of his Love to his Countrymen did appear, by his prudent Acting to obtain a Meeting in his deceased Father's House, where (that I know of) was never any kept before that Time, *viz.* near Kirby-Stephen in *Westmoreland*, which Meeting was obtained and held by himself, and was of a good Report and Service in the Country. And Friends in these Parts since that Time having often had Meetings at the above-mentioned Kirby, God has been pleased to bless that good Undertaking begun by our deceased Friend WILLIAM EDMUNDSON, with that happy Success that some have been there convinced and turned to him, the Almighty Lord, our Shield and Sanctuary; unto whom shall Renown be given, praying, *That he may be pleased to order (by his Wisdom) our Conversation aright, that we may honour him in our earthly Tabernacles; and that he may raise up many such to bear the Ark of the Testimony before the Brethren, as our ancient deceased Friends have done, not loving their Lives unto Death for Jesus's Sake.* So to God the Father, with his Son Jesus Christ, be ascribed Praise and Glory, World without End.

CHRISTOPHER WINN.

From Sedbergh in Yorkshire in
Great-Britain, the nineteenth
of the second Month 1714.

T H E

THE
TESTIMONY
OF

BENJAMIN HOLME *concerning*
that honourable Servant of Christ
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

OUR dear Friend, whom it hath pleased God to remove from us, was a very heavenly-minded Man, and one that was deeply concerned for the Glory of God, and the Good of Souls: He was an able Minister of the Gospel, and laboured abundantly therein, and his Labours were made very effectual to many. The Care of the Churches was much upon him, and he was greatly concerned, *That Sion might arise and shake herself from the Dust of the Earth, and put on her beautiful Garments, that so she might shine forth in her Glory and Beauty.* I am inwardly thankful unto the Lord for raising him up, and that he was pleased so long to prolong his Days,
for

for the Benefit of his Church and People: For through his Faithfulness, he was made a great Blessing to the Church of Christ in many Respects; and I believe, that Children yet unborn shall be made to bless God upon his Account. It is Matter of great Rejoicing to me and many more, that as the Lord made him so eminently serviceable in his Hand, he was preserved in Faithfulness to the End of his Days.

In a Letter I had from him some Time before his Departure, he signified, *That he was well in the Lord Jesus Christ, by whom his inward Man was renewed Day by Day, and that the Lord was his Song and his Strength.* Thus this good Man, after he had passed through many and various Exercises, which he met with upon the Account of that holy Testimony the Lord had called him to bear, was made to rejoice and triumph in him, in whom he had believed.

The Removal of this faithful Elder, with some other faithful Witnesses of late, is no small Loss to the Church of Christ; O! that the Sense thereof may have a very deep Impression upon all our Hearts, that we may inwardly wrestle with the Lord, to raise up many faithful Labourers in their Stead.

And

And now, dear Friends, you who are brought to be acquainted with that divine Power, by which many of our worthy Friends that are taken from us, were so excellently qualified and fitted for the Work unto which they were called ; there are strong Desires in my Soul, *That you may wait in deep Humility of Soul, to feel the same divine Power to fit and qualify you, that so ye may come up in their Places, who have faithfully served the Lord in their Generation.*

And, as many of you know, that this true Prophet of the Lord prophesied before the late Troubles, *That God would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men*, which has since been fulfilled ; so I would likewise put you in Mind, how he hath prophesied, since the late Wars, of another distressing Time that is like to come, if the People be not humbled ; which Prophecy, I believe, in the Lord's Time will be fulfilled, if not prevented by Repentance. Therefore *prepare to meet your God, O Israel ! and see that ye abide in your Tents*, lest through your going out into those Things which provoke the Lord to Anger, ye be cut off with the Wicked.

O ! that we, that the Lord in Loving-kindness and Mercy has been graciously pleased to visit, may be so preserved in Faithfulness to the End, that in the winding up of our Time
here,

*here, we may have a Part in that Kingdom of
Rest and Joy, into which this our dear deceased
Friend is already entered,*

Is the sincere Desire of your Friend,

BENJAMIN HOLME

From Lismoyne in the County of
Westmeath in Ireland, the fif-
teenth of the second Month 1713.

A SHORT

A S H O R T
T E S T I M O N Y

C O N C E R N I N G

W I L L I A M E D M U N D S O N.

HAVING a Concern upon my Spirit,
to write a few Lines concerning that
ancient, honourable and faithful Elder, WIL-
LIAM EDMUNDSON. I testify, he was a
Man that I dearly loved and honoured in
the Truth, surely he was worthy, being
faithful ; a valiant Man for the Lord he
was in his Day, even one of the Valiants of
Israel, and that in the first Rank, that would
not turn his Back on Truth's Enemies : He
was manly, of a good Presence, but would
often be tendered and broken in Spirit, even
as a Child ; when Truth suffered, he suffered ;
when it rejoiced, he rejoiced : He was plea-
sant in Conversation, but of an awful Pre-
sence ; his Countenance grave and solid, that
it both administered Reproof and Comfort ;
his Ministry powerful and searching, in Prayer
i fervent,

fervent, profound and prevailing, so that many Times he made the Drooping and Heavy-hearted to rejoice.

His Care for the Church was very great, and after the late Troubles, he had a more than ordinary Concern for the Settling of Friends, and that they might be near Meetings; but his great Concern was, *That Friends might be preserved out of the too eager Pursuit after the Riches of this World*; which Concern exposed him to the Censure of such as did not well consider their own Good, and was somewhat the Cause of his meeting with great and hard Exercises: Yet through all, the Lord stood by and preserved him to the End of his Days, a faithful Testimony-bearer for the Truth. He was made a Blessing to Friends in this Nation, on several Accounts. He would often say, *That the Love and too eager Pursuit of Riches and Greatness of this World, was the chief Engine the Enemy of Truth had to hurt us, as a People*; and often warned Friends to beware of it: And through Mercy, many do reap the Benefit of his fatherly Care, and tender Advice, for the Good of all.

His Concern was great, *That Love and Unity might be preserved in the Church, and all Things kept out that might have a Tendency to lay waste, or hurt the Prosperity thereof*: So having served his Generation in Faithfulness,

concerning WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

lxxv

ness, and attained to a good Old-Age, is gathered to his Rest, far above the Reach of his Persecutors ; for he had suffered much on Truth's Account, and (as he would often say) *To keep his Testimony clear in all the Branches thereof.*

WILLIAM SANDWICH.

Ballynacarrick, the fourth of
the third Month 1714.

A JOURNAL

THE HISTORY OF THE

... and ... to a ...
... to the ... the ...
... the ... the ...
... the ... the ...
... the ... the ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

A
JOURNAL
OF THE
LIFE

O F

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

SECT. I.

*Giving an Account of his Birth, Parentage,
Trade, Marriage and Convincement, &c.*

I Was born at *Little-Musgrove in Westmor-* 1627.
land, in the North of England, in the
 Year 1627, my Father and Mother's Names were *John and Grace Edmundson.* My Father was well accounted of among Men who knew him, and religious in what he knew. I was the youngest Child of six my Parents had, my Mother died when I was

Little
Musgrove
in West-
morland,
the Place
of W. E.'s
Birth.


B

about

1640. about four Years old, my Father also when I was about eight Years old : We were left to the Care of my Uncle, my Mother's Brother, who used us hardly ; and my Brothers and Sisters left him, but I staid with him several Years, being young. My eldest Brother, who was Heir to the Estate my Father left, when he came to the Age of twenty-one Years, with my eldest Sister's Husband, went to Law with my Uncle about our Portions, and other Injuries and Wrongs, and they spent much Money.

York. In those Times I went through many Hardships and Exercises of divers Kinds ; after some Time spent, I was bound Apprentice in *York* to the Trade of a Carpenter and Joiner, where I lived some Years : In which Time the Lord began to work in the Hearts of many People in that City, so that great Openings in the Things of God were both in Preachers and Hearers. Then the Lord began to visit me with his Judgments, and to set my Sins before me : Many Times I was under great Exercises concerning my Salvation, also about Election and Reprobation. So many Things wrought mightily in my Mind about Religion, that I was often brought very low in my Spirit, and at public Worship in the Steeple-House, at Times, the Lord's Judgments would seize upon me heavily ; one Time, in the public Worship, the Hand of the Lord was so upon me, that I shed such Abundance of Tears in weeping and

Great
Openings
concern-
ing the
Things
of God
among
People.

and bewailing my wretched State, that the 1640.
 Priest and Congregation took Notice of me, 
 but none did direct me aright to the Physician
 that could heal my wounded Spirit.

About this Time I went into the Parliament's Parlia-
 Army, and there continued part of the War ment's
 betwixt the King and Parliament; and when Army.
 that was over I went into *Scotland* under *Oliver* Scotland.
Cromwell in the Year 1650, and the Lord be- 1650.
 gan afresh with me, and many Times his heavy
 Judgments would seize upon me and bring
 me low in a Consideration of the State of Life
 I lived in, and what the End would be; and
 sometimes his Mercies would spring in my
 Heart to my great Refreshment, and cause
 Tears of Joy and Gladness; but I knew not
 the secret Hand that was dealing with me,
 neither met I with any that did inform me,
 although in the Army we had many high Pro- High Pro-
 fessors of Religion. And sometimes when I fessors of
 had been on Service most of the Day, and was Religion
 lying down in my Tent at Night, then would in the
 arise in my Mind the eminent Dangers I had Army.
 passed that Day, and the narrow Escapes my
 Life had, and what would have become of my
 Soul, if I had fallen in that Uncertainty of my
 future Happiness, with Resolutions to turn to
 the Lord by Repentance and Amendment of
 Life; but when Action presented, which I
 was active in at that Time, I got over it again
 in my Vanity.

1651.

The
Scotch
Army
marched
for Eng-
land, and
over-
thrown at
Worcester

Isle of
Man.

Derby-
shire,
Chester-
field, &c.


Various
Reports
of the
Quakers.

Chester-
field.

A Priest
boasted of
his abu-
sive Pe-
haviour
to two
Women.

In the Year 1651, the *Scotch* Army marched for *England*, we followed and engaged them at *Worcester*, and overthrew their Army; after the Fight I was troubled in Mind for my Vanity, for the Lord preserved my Life still; but I fled from Judgment, and made merry over God's Witness in my Conscience, which testified against me. From thence we were commanded to the *Isle of Man*, which was delivered to us, and in two Weeks Time returned to *England*, and quartered in *Derbyshire* at *Chesterfield* and Towns thereabout: At which Time the common Discourse of all Sorts of People was of the *Quakers*, and various Reports were of them; the Priests every-where were angry against them, and the baser Sort of People spared not to tell strange Stories of them; but the more I heard of them, the more I loved them, yet had not the Opportunity to speak with any of them.

One Market-Day at *Chesterfield*, I was in a Tavern with others of my Companions, and two Women of the People called *Quakers* spoke of the Things of God to the People in the Market; I did not hear of them until they were gone, but the Priest of the Town, and several with him, abused them: When they had done they came to the Tavern, into the Room where I and my Companions were, it being a large Dining-Room, where the Priest boasted of what he had done to the two Women, thinking we would praise him, but I loved

loved to hear of the Women, and hated his 1651.
Behaviour towards them. 

A young Man a Merchant, then present, who frequented my Company, and would often speak of the said People called *Quakers*, and say their Principles were the Truth, hearing the Priest boast of his abusive Behaviour to the said two Women, answered and said, *It was a poor Victory he had gotten over two poor Women*; at which the Priest was very angry, and began to storm: My Spirit rose against him, I started up from my Seat, and asked the Priest and them with him, *If they came to quarrel?* Saying, *If they did, they should have enough*; but the Priest answered, *No, not with you Sir.* I bid them leave the Room, which they presently did; but these Things came close to me, and the more I heard of this People the better I loved them, and earnest Desires sprung afresh, that the Lord would shew me the Way of Truth.

After some Time spent in divers Exercises, 1652.
we marched again for *Scotland*, at which Time Scotland.
I had a Charge of some Men for recruiting other Companies then in *Scotland*, I marched them with our Regiment and delivered up my Charge in *Scotland*, then left the Army, came back for *England*, and visited my Relations in the North; from thence rode into *Der-* Derby-
byshire, and married a young Woman, to shire.
whom I was contracted before. After some W. E.
Time married.

1652. Time I was about to settle in *Derbyshire* in the Way of Shop-keeping, at which Time my Brother, who was a Soldier in *Ireland*, came into *England* to see his Relations, and highly commending *Ireland*, perswaded me to go and live there, which I, with my Wife, concluded to do. The Troop my said Brother served in, quartered near *Waterford*; we proposed to ourselves to settle a Trade of Merchandize in *Waterford*, and to live at a Place two Miles from it, where we could pass and repass in our Boat; promising great Matters to ourselves and Religion besides: So with this Result, when my said Brother returned, I sent with him a little Parcel of Merchant-Goods, and not long after, I, my Wife and Servant went for *Ireland*, with a larger Quantity of Merchant-Goods, we came through *Westmorland* to take Leave of our Relations, and some of them went with us to *Whitehaven*, where we took Shipping, and landed at *Dublin*.

Water-
ford.

Westmor-
land.
White-
haven.
Dublin.

Now were all our great Promises come to Nothing, and the Lord, who had been often striving with me both in Mercy and Judgment, had other Service for me, which I knew not of, and was a meer Stranger to. For at *Dublin* I expected that my Brother had made some Preparations for us and our Trade, but instead thereof the Troop and he with it were marched into the North: I wrote to him, and gave him an Account that we were landed; in the mean Time I was strongly importuned to

to settle in *Dublin*, Trading being then very 1653.
brisk, and Houses on easy Terms, it being not
long after the *Plague*; but I was prevented by
a secret Hand that I did not then know, which
preserved me from the Deceitfulness of Riches,
which according to all Probability I should
have been laden with, as with thick Clay, and
thereby been hindered from the Lord's Service,
as some others are.

When my Brother had received my Letter,
he came to *Dublin*, with Horses to take us
into the North to *Antrim*, where their Troop *Antrim*,
was to quarter; there I took a House, and my
Brother dwelt with me: The Officers of the
Troop were very kind, they would have had
me rid in the Troop, and receive constant Pay,
yet might follow my own Business and be
Duty free; for they would procure an Order
on their own Account, none being then ad-
mitted into Troops without the General's
Order; but I refused, and would not accept
of their kind Offers; for my Inclinations were
after Religion, and my Conscience began to
be awakened by the Lord's Hand of Judg-
ment mixed with Mercy, which preserved
me.

I soon sold those Goods I brought over, and
forthwith went for *England* to buy more;
then coming into the North of *England* *North of*
among my Relations, at which Time *George* *England.*
Fox and *James Naylor* were in that Country, *G.F.&J.N.*
James

1653. *James Naylor* having a Meeting about three Miles from where I was, I went to it with my eldest Brother *Thomas* and another Kinsman, having an earnest Desire to have Converse with some of that People, retaining a Love for, and believing well of, them from the first hearing the Report of them, and I was glad of this Opportunity, and we were all three convinced of the Lord's blessed Truth; for God's Witness in our Hearts answered to the Truth of what was spoken, and the Lord's former Dealings with me came fresh into my Remembrance. Then I knew it was the Lord's Hand that had been striving with me for a long Time. This was in the Year 1653.

W. E.
and two
more
Relations
convin-
ced of the
Truth.

Then began my Understanding to be opened, and many Scriptures were brought to my Remembrance, which I had often read, yet understood them not; but now being turned to a Measure of the Lord's Spirit manifested in my Heart, which often had reprov'd me for Evil in my Ignorance, I knew it was the Truth which led into all Truth, agreeable to the Holy Scriptures of the Law and Prophets, Christ and his Apostles, and I thought all that heard it declared must needs own it, it was so plain to me. A few Days after I was thus far convinced of the blessed Truth, the Lord's Power seized upon me through his Spirit, whereby I was brought under great Exercises of Mind and Spirit; yea, all my Parts came under this Exercise, for the Lord's Hand was mighty

mighty upon me, in Judgments mixed with Mercies; so that my former Ways were hedged up: But I loved the Lord's Judgments, for I knew I had sinned against him, and must be purged through Judgment. And though under this Exercise of Conscience towards God, yet I did my Business in *England*, and shipped my Goods to be landed at *Carrickfergus* or *Belfast*. 1653.

S E C T. II.

Reciting several difficult Exercises he went through, both inwardly and outwardly, betwixt his Convincement and the Setting up of a public Meeting at Lurgan.

WHILST I was at Sea, Self reasoned strongly to save the Duty of my Goods, for I had an Opportunity to do it, the Troop my Brother belonged to quartering at *Carrickfergus* and *Belfast*, who would have helped me Night or Day, but I durst not do it, my Conscience being awakened to plead for Truth, Justice and Equity; yet there was a great Contest betwixt Conscience and Self, and in this Conflict many Scriptures were opened in my Understanding, *That Duties and Customs ought to be paid*; and though Self struggled hard for Mastery, yet at last was overthrown, and the Judgment of Truth prevailed. Self-reasoning at Sea. Duties & Customs ought to be paid.

C

I landed

1653.

Carrick-
fergus.
Antrim.

I landed at *Carrickfergus*, there a Trooper readily lent me his Horse, and I rode that Evening Home to *Antrim*, where my Wife lived; when I came to the Door, my Brother came forth to salute me with his usual Compliments; but the Lord's Power seized upon me at that Instant, he was struck amazed, went in and sat down silent. I was much broken in the Power of the Lord before them, and my Brother made no Opposition, but received the Truth and joined with it.

Carrick-
fergus.

I returned to *Carrickfergus* to bring my Goods ashore, but the Officers required an Oath to the Truth of my Bills of Parcels, and, not suffering them to come ashore without it, would have seized upon my Goods. I told them, *I could not swear, it was contrary to Christ's Command*; which seemed a strange Thing to them, having not met with the like before; but the Lord's Truth and Testimony was precious to me, and after some Time, with much Difficulty, I got an Order to bring my Goods to the Custom-House: My Deportment to the Officers and others herein was a Wonder to them, and caused much Discourse, and various Rumours to be spread of the *Quakers*, and of me in particular.

Rumours
spread of
the Qua-
kers.

After I came Home with my Goods, the Lord's Hand was heavy upon me Day and Night, so that I travailed under a great War and Conflict betwixt Flesh and Spirit, and was
much

much cast down with Sorrow and Trouble of 1653.
 Mind ; but none there understood the Cause
 of my Sorrow and Trouble, or gave a Word of
 Comfort to ease me ; I would have gone far
 for the Company of an experienced Friend.
 My Sleep departed from me, and many Times
 in the Night in great Trouble of Mind, crying
 and weeping, I wished for Day, and when
 Day came, my Sorrows remaining, I wished
 again for Night. In this restless State I had
 none that had trod this Path to converse with ;
 so that the Rumour of my Condition spread
 abroad among the Professors ; many would
 come to gaze on me, jangle and contend
 against Truth, and some would say, *I was*
bewitched ; others, *I was going mad*. So Talk
 and Rumour concerning me spread a great
 Way among People.

About this Time one *Miles Bousfield* came
 from *England* to *Ireland*, at whose House
George Fox had been ; he had been in some
 Degree convinced of the Truth, and came
 away upon it ; he was a great Talker of Reli-
 gion, but an Enemy and a Stranger to the
 Cross of Christ, who hearing of me, and of
 the Exercise I was in, came to see me ; I was
 not at Home when he came, but he talked to
 my Wife, and spoke well of the *Quakers* and
 their Principles, seeming to be mighty glad
 that he had found such a Companion as I was
 in this Nation, and the Comfort we should
 have of one another.

Miles
 Bousfield
 from Eng-
 land.

1653.

When I came Home, my Wife told me of his having been there, and the Discourse he had with her, which I was glad to hear of, and soon took my Horse and rode twelve Miles to see him, and staid with him all Night; he talked Abundance of Religion, and of the inward Work of God in Man by his Spirit, and spoke well of *George Fox* and *James Naylor*, and of their Doctrine, which I liked well; but said, *He knew those Things before he saw or heard them*; and spoke much of his Knowledge of God and Christ. I sat in Silence with Attention to hear him; for I was cast down, poor and low in my Spirit, yet glad that I had met with such a knowing Man in the Things of God, and his Work in Man by his Spirit, to advise me in my great Troubles of a wounded Spirit: So he advised me *to be chearful and merry, and not to look at those inward Troubles, that bowed me down; which was the Enemy's Work to lead me into Despair, and destroy me, by swallowing me up in much Trouble; and as it was plainly manifest, that God had a Love for me, to make me a chosen Vessel of Mercy, he would love me to the End, and Nothing in me could hinder his Love, or frustrate his Will.*

Miles
Bousfield's
Advice.

This Doctrine healed me without the Cross of Christ, or Self-Denial; which answered my Will and carnal Desires; for I loved the Truth which I was convinced of, and would have had it, together with my Carnalities, fleshly Liberties,

Liberties, worldly Pleasures and Profits ; so ^{1653.}
 when the Lord's Power would rise to bow me
 down under his Cross, I would reason against
 it with those Arguments afore-mentioned, and
 thereby would get from under Judgment : But
 this Ease and slight Healing lasted only about
 a Week ; for the Lord would not leave me so,
 praised be his Name for ever, whose merciful
 Hand preserved me, and Power took fresh Hold
 of my Heart and inward Parts, which bowed
 me under his Judgments, and opened the Eye
 of my Understanding, plainly shewing me,
 there was that alive in me that must be cruci-
 fied, which opposed the Will of God.

Then I saw where *Bousfield* was, and all of
 his Spirit, and the Wounds of my restless Spi-
 rit were opened wider than before, and Major
Bousfield's slight Cure was all marred, and the
 false Rest he set me in taken away, I having
 none now to trust to but the Lord, for Counsel
 and Information, whose Care was greatly ma-
 nifested for my Preservation, Redemption and
 Information, through many Temptations and
 deep Afflictions that did attend me many Ways,
 with many Opposers and Contenders. I was
 weak, but the Lord's Strength was perfect in
 Weakness, and his Spirit and Power increased
 in me through Obedience to the Cross of Christ,
 wherein I was daily exercised, and thereby
 grew into Acquaintance with the Lord's Work,
 to make me a Vessel for his Purpose.

In

1654.

W. E.
removeth
into the
County of
Armagh.

In the Spring following, I removed with my Family from *Antrim*, to live in the County of *Armagh*, there took a House and Grazing for my Cattle, and kept a Shop of some Merchant-Goods, where I became the Talk and Gazing-Stock of, and to the People; Professors watched me narrowly to get Occasion against me, and the Principles of Truth I professed, but the Lord strengthened me in my Watch over my Words and Deeds, so cut off Occasion from them that sought Occasion against the Truth and me.

Plain
Speech,
&c. offen-
sive to
People.

Plain
Language
and Deal-
ing very
offensive.

In those Days to use the true, plain and proper Speech, as Thee and Thou to a single Person, and keeping on the Hat, were strange Things to People, and few could suffer them to be used on Occasion; but would reflect in abusive Words, and sometimes use Blows, or throw Stones. The Keeping to one Price in selling Goods, and to the first Asking without Abatement, was a great Stumbling-Block to most Sorts of People, and made them stand at a Distance from buying for some Time, until they saw further into the Justice of the Manner thereof. All Things were rough and rugged in the World, and the Cross of Christ was Foolishness, and a Stumbling-Block to them.

My Exercises and Trials both within and without were many, and of divers Sorts, beyond what I can express. The Lord's Judgments clave close to me; I was made to love them,

them, and willing to wait upon the Lord in 1654:
 the Ways thereof: Sometimes when the Lord's
 Hand would be easy with me, I would be
 afraid lest he should withdraw his Hand;
 then my Desires were to the Lord not to slacken
 his Hand, but to search me thoroughly; for
 his Judgments were become sweet to my
 Taste, which he many Times mixed with
 Springs of Mercy, to my Joy and Comfort;
 and Business in the Affairs of the World
 became a Trouble to me, though they were
 Presentations and Opportunities to get Riches,
 either by Trading, taking Land by Lease,
 Mortgage or Purchase, which I was able to
 have done.

Worldly
 Affairs a
 Trouble
 to W. E.

My Brother being convinced of the Truth,
 as before, my Wife, he and I met together
 twice a Week at my House; in a while after
 four more were convinced, and then we were
 seven that met together to wait upon God, and
 to worship him in Spirit and Truth. The
 Lord's Mercy and Goodness were often ex-
 tended to us to our Comfort and Confirmation
 in the Appearance of his blessed Truth received
 in our Hearts.

Meeting
 set up at
 Lurgan.

S E C T. III.

Of his first public Ministry, his Visit to G. Fox in England, the Settling of a Meeting in Dublin, his Imprisonment at Armagh, and Dispute with a Priest and a Justice of the County, &c.

1655.
 ~~~~~  
 John Tiffin came into Ireland.

SOME Time after this, *John Tiffin* was moved of the Lord to come into *Ireland* in Truth's Service; he came to my House, abode a while, and sat with us in our Meeting, sometimes speaking a few Words, which were edifying: Then began a Concern to come upon me to travel with him to some Places, though he had but few Words, yet very serviceable. Our Going abroad to Fairs and Places of Concourse of People put many to enquire into the *Quakers'* Principles and Religion; and sometimes we had Discourses with Professors, but People in general were very shy and fearful of us, lest they should be deceived; for the Priests perswaded the People against us, by telling them Stories and Lies, which the Priests in *England* had forged and sent abroad, too many to mention here, neither is it needful, being printed in several Books with Friends Answers to them.

At



At this Time but few would lodge us in 1655.  
 their Houses: At *Belfast*, that Town of great <sup>Belfast.</sup>  
 Profession, there was but one of all the Inns  
 and Public Houses that would lodge any of  
 our Friends, which was one Widow *Partridge*,  
 who kept a Public House, and received us  
 very kindly; there *John Tiffin* lodged, often  
 endeavouring to get an Entrance for Truth in  
 that Town; but they resisted, shutting their  
 Ears, Doors and Hearts against it.

Near this Town there dwelt one ———  
*Laythes*, who promised to let us meet in his  
 House, and the Day was appointed; accord-  
 ingly we came there, that is, *John Tiffin*, my  
 Brother and I, but when we came, the Man  
 was gone from Home, as they said; we sup-  
 posed on purpose, that we might not meet at  
 his House: His Wife was a proud Woman,  
 and would not suffer us to meet there. So  
 there were a little from that House in the  
 great Road, three Lanes' Ends that met, A Meet-  
 there we three sat down and kept our Meeting. ing at  
 People came about us, we were a Wonder three  
 to them, and something was spoken to direct Lanes'  
 their Minds to God's Spirit in their own Ends.  
 Hearts. These Exercises, though in much  
 Weakness and Fear, spread the Name and  
 Fame of Truth, and the Minds of many  
 honest People began to enquire after it; and  
 to see the Reports which the Priests had told  
 them of us, were false, which made them  
 more desirous to hear us, and some were added



1655. to our Meeting at *Lurgan*, then kept at my House.

W. E's  
first Mini-  
stry.

Soon after *John Tiffin* went for *England*, but our Meeting encreased, and sometimes the Lord's Power and Spirit would move in me, to speak some few Words in Meetings; which I did in Fear, being under a great Concern, lest a wrong Spirit should get Entrance, and deceive me in the Likeness of an Angel of Light; for I was sensible of my own Weakness. Now several gathered to our Meeting, and were convinced and received the Truth: So we got Meetings in several Places, there being a great Openness among People.

Visit to  
G. F. at  
Badgley  
in Leices-  
tershire.

About this Time I had some Drawings on my Spirit to go for *England*, and to see *George Fox*, whom I had not yet seen. So I went over, and met with him at *Badgley* in *Leicestershire*, where there was a great Meeting of Friends from several Places. When the Meeting ended I went to *George Fox*, and he took Notice of me; we went into the Orchard, and kneeling down he prayed: The Lord's Heavenly Power and Presence were there; he was tender over me. I told him where I lived, of several being convinced in *Ireland*, of the Openness among People in the North of that Nation, to hear the Truth declared, and of the Want of ministering Friends in the Gospel there: He wrote the following Epistle to Friends, which he sent with me, viz.

FRIENDS,



FRIENDS,

1655.

*I*N that which convinced you, wait, that you may have that removed you are convinced of; and all my dear Friends, dwell in the Life, and Love, and Power, and Wisdom of God, in Unity one with another and with God; and the Peace and Wisdom of God fill all your Hearts, that Nothing may rule in you but the Life, which stands in the Lord God.

G. F.

He bid me, when I came to *Ireland*, to go to *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Howgill*, for they were come into the South of that Kingdom in the Service of Truth. So, when I had been at *Swarthmore*, and some other Places in *England* to visit Friends, I returned to *Ireland*, and read the aforegoing Epistle to Friends in the Meeting; there the Power of the Lord seized on us, whereby we were mightily shaken and broken into Tears and Weeping. Now the Priests and Professors in the South of *Ireland*, were so envious against Truth, that they got an Order from *Henry Cromwell*, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, to banish *Edward Burrough* and *Francis Howgill* out of the Nation, and a Guard of Soldiers were ordered to conduct them from Place to Place, till they were shipped off, but the Guards were loving to them, and suffered them to have Meetings where they came; so that several received the Truth, and small Meetings were settled in divers Places, particularly one in *Dublin*.

E Bur-  
rough and  
F. How-  
gill.

E B. and  
F. H. ba-  
nished out  
of Ireland

Meeting  
settled at  
Dublin.



1655.

Richard  
Clayton.

Colerain.

London-  
derry.Strabane,  
Clougher,  
Omagh,  
Dungan-  
non,  
Kilmere.Margery  
Atkinson.

About this Time *Richard Clayton* was moved of the Lord to come for *Ireland*, in the Service of the Gospel, he came by the Lord's Directions straight to my House, as he himself told me, and staid with us some Meetings; then was moved of the Lord to travel to *Colerain* and *Londonderry*; I also was moved to go with him. He published the Day of the Lord in *Colerain* in the Street, warning all to repent: We put up several little Papers, which we had written, in several Places, one we put on the Worship-House Door; but the Professors were highly offended, took and banished us over the Water, giving Charge that no Boat should bring us back. So we travelled the Road towards *Londonderry*, lodging that Night in a Cabbin in the Mountains; the next Day we came to *Londonderry*, we travelled on Foot, and got two Meetings there, where several received the Truth: The Governor was at one Meeting, where he was convinced, confessing it to be Truth that we declared, and whilst we staid he was very loving.

Then we travelled to *Strabane*, *Clougher*, *Omagh*, and six Miles across to *Dungannon*, so to *Kilmore* in the County of *Armagh*; several honest tender-hearted People lived thereabouts, who had a Desire to hear Friends. We came to a Widow Woman's House, one *Margery Atkinson*, a tender honest Woman, whose House I had been at before: She was convinced of the Truth and received us lovingly.

So



So we had a Meeting there ; the tender People 1655.  
 thereabouts generally came to Meeting, most  
 of them received the Truth in the Love of it  
 in much Tendernefs ; for they were waiting  
 for it. We settled a Meeting there, which  
 became large.

Now *Richard Clayton* went for *England*, Richard  
 and about this Time there were two Women Clayton  
 Friends from *London*, *Anne Gould* and *Ju- returned.*  
*lian Wastwood*, who came to *Dublin*, and tra- Anne  
 velled to *Londonderry*, having some Drawings Gould  
 to that Place ; after some Service done for the and Julian  
 Lord there, they travelled to *Colerain*, so Wastwood  
 through the *Scotch* Country to a Place called came to  
*Clough*, all on Foot in Winter Time, wading Colerain.  
 Rivers and dirty miry Ways : So that *Anne Clough.*  
*Gould*, being a tender Woman, was much  
 spent, and staid at *Clough* ; the Enemy per-  
 suading her, *That God had forsaken her, and*  
*that she was there to be destroyed* : So that she  
 fell into Despair ; but I knew Nothing of  
 them.

At this Time my Brother and I were at a  
 Fair in *Antrim*, being late there, we proposed  
 to lodge that Night at *Glenavy*, six Miles on  
 our Way homeward. Before we got to *Gle- Glenavy.*  
*navy* I was under a great Exercise of Spirit,  
 and the Word of the Lord came unto me, *That*  
*my Shop was in Danger to be robbed that Night* ;  
 I told my Brother of it : So we concluded to  
 travel Home, and went about a Mile beyond  
*Glenavy* ;



1655. *Glenavy*; but my Spirit was still under a great Exercise, the Word of the Lord moving me to turn back towards *Clough*; whereupon I was brought under a great Exercise betwixt these two Motions, *To travel back, and my Service unknown*; and *my Shop on the other Hand in Danger to be robbed*, which brought me into a great Strait, for Fear of a wrong Spirit. I cried to the Lord in much Tenderneſs of Heart and Spirit, and his Word answered me, *That which drew me back ſhould preſerve my Shop*; so we went back to *Glenavy*, and lodged there; that Night I ſlept little, becauſe of many Doubts about the Concern: On the other Hand I durſt not diſobey, for I knew the Terrors of God for Diſobedience.

The next Morning my Brother went Home, but I rode back to *Antrim*; that Day towards Evening I came to *Clough*, and took up my Lodging at an Inn, the Country being generally *Scotch People and Preſbyterians*: When I came into the Houſe I found *Anne Gould* in Deſpair, and *Julian Waſtwood* with her; but when they knew who I was, and heard my Name, for they had heard of me before, the poor diſconſolate Woman revived for Joy and Gladneſs, and got up, for ſhe was in Bed overwhelmed under Trouble of Mind. I ſaw then my Service of coming there was for her Sake: So when we came to diſcourſe of Matters, I told them, *How I was brought there by the good Hand of God, led as an Horſe by the Bridle,*

Anne  
Gould  
recovered



to the Place where they were ; they therefore 1655.  
greatly rejoiced and praised God, the tender  
Woman was helped over her Trouble, and she  
saw it was a Trial of great Temptations she  
had lain under.

They had a Mind to go to *Carrickfergus*,  
so to my House, and to *Dublin* to take Ship-  
ping for *England* ; but neither of them would  
undertake to ride single, therefore I was forced  
the next Day to carry them behind me, first  
one and then the other ; when we came in  
very foul Way, I set them both on Horseback,  
and waded myself through Dirt and Mire in  
my Boots, holding them both on Horseback  
with my Hands ; we came to *Conyers* that  
Night and lodged there, the next Day I got  
them to *Carrickfergus*, there leaving them, *Carrick-  
fergus.*  
rode Home and sent my Brother and two  
Horses to bring them to my House.

When I came Home, I enquired about my  
Shop, whether it had been in Danger of Rob-  
bing ? They told me, *The Night I was under  
that Exercise about it, the Shop-Window was  
broken down, and fell with such Violence on  
the Counter, that it awakened our People, and  
the Thieves were affrighted and ran away.* So  
I was confirmed it was the Word of the Lord  
that said, *That which drew me back should pre-  
serve my Shop,* and I was greatly strengthened  
in the Word of Life, to obey the Lord in what  
he required of me ; for I was much afraid lest  
at



1655. at any Time my Understanding should be betrayed by a wrong Spirit, not fearing the Loss of Goods nor Sufferings for Truth, its Testimony being more to me than all other Things. When these two Women had staid some Time at my House, and visited Friends, my Brother set them on Horseback to *Dublin*, so they went for *England*.

Anne  
Gould  
and Julian  
Wattwood  
returned.

W. E. im-  
prisoned  
at Ar-  
magh.

At this Time I travelled in Truth's Service, for the Lord had given me a Testimony for his Truth in Meetings and Public Places, sometimes at Worship-Houses, where I met with rough Usage; but Truth gained Ground, many received it and came to Meetings, we having Meetings in several Places, and in some Places got Meetings settled for the Worship of God. About this Time I was put in Prison at *Armagh* for the Testimony of Truth, before the common Goal was repaired, so I was Prisoner in a little Room in the Goaler's House; though I was weak and contemptible in my own Eyes, yet the Lord was with me, his Power and Dread was my Strength and Refuge; I was a Terror to the Goaler and his Wife, for if I had come out of my Room where the Goaler was, he would have hung down his Head, not looking me in the Face: His Wife would sometimes be tormented and cry out, for my Presence was a Torment to her, though I said Nothing.

At



At this Time there came a *Presbyterian* 1655.  
 Minister out of *Scotland*, pretending to visit  
 the Churches, there was in his Company one  
 Colonel *Kerr*; this Priest came to the Goaler's Col. Kerr.  
 House to lodge, for he kept a Public-house.  
 It was on a seventh Day of the Week he  
 came; I was then fallen sick, and in Bed, that  
 Priest lodged in the next Room, so that I could  
 hear what they said. Towards Evening many  
*Presbyterians* came to visit their Minister, and  
 he read a Chapter and expounded it to them,  
 sung a Psalm, and prayed; after which they  
 left him that Night.

The next Morning early, being the first  
 Day of the Week, Col. *Kerr* came into the  
 Priest's Room, and asked him, *What was the* Col. Kerr's  
*Meaning of the Apostle John's speaking so much* Enquiry.  
*of abiding in Christ?* And further asked, *How*  
*we must abide in Christ?* But the Priest did not  
 answer him, therefore he was under Trouble  
 and Dissatisfaction. At this the Lord moved  
 me to rise, put on my Cloaths, and speak to  
 the Priest as he went to his Worship, for they  
 passed by the Door of my Room. So I arose  
 and put on my Cloaths, the Lord's Power  
 strengthening me: Many of the chief of the  
*Presbyterians* came to accompany the Priest to  
 their Place of Worship. I stood in my Room  
 Door, and as he went by I asked him, *If he*  
*were a Minister of Christ?* He answered, *Yes:*  
 Then I asked, *What was the Reason he did not*  
*understand the Doctrine of the former Ministers*  
 E of



1655. of Christ? But he was smitten, and making  
me no Answer got away.

So I laid down again, being sick; the next Morning early Col. Kerr came to my Bed-side, saying, *He heard I was in Restraint for my Conscience*; adding, *he was a Man of tender Conscience, and sympathized with my Sufferings, therefore came to see me, desiring to have some Discourse with me*; but he heard I was not well; yet if I would arise he offered to help me on with my Cloaths. I told him, I would arise and put on my Cloaths; for I felt the Lord's Power strengthening me.

So he went out of the Room; and this was but an Apology to get an Opportunity for the Priest and several of their Elders and Disputants to run me down, and to glory over Truth and Friends. I got up and dressed myself, presently the Priest, Col. Kerr, Col. Cunningham, and a great many of their leading Men came into the House, more than the Room would hold, I was greatly afraid of my own Weakness for Truth's Sake; therefore I prayed to the Lord in secret for his Aid and Assistance, and he was pleased to fill me with his Spirit, being Mouth and Wisdom to me; so that the Lord's Power, and the Testimony of his blessed Truth was over them; the Priest was confounded in himself, and being restless, went out and came in several Times. When the Priest had done, then Col. Cunningham began

W. E. disputes with several.



began with me ; he was a Justice of the Peace 1655.  
 and a great Disputant. We discoursed of se-  
 veral Things, too tedious to mention the Par-  
 ticulars ; but the Lord's Power foiled him, his  
 Mouth was stopped and he sat silent : Then  
 was my Heart and Tongue full of the Word of  
 Life, to declare the Way of Truth to them,  
 and they went away quiet ; the Lord's Power  
 and Testimony were over them, everlasting  
 Praises to his great Name.

In this Morning's Work the Lord healed  
 me of my Illness ; afterwards I was brought  
 before the Justices of the County at the Ses-  
 sions, where Justice *Cunningham* before-men-  
 tioned was Chairman ; he had a nimble Justice  
 Tongue, but left the Matter for which I suf-  
 fered, and would dispute about Religion, *Cunning-*  
 which I would have avoided, being unwilling  
 to enter thereinto, knowing my own Inabilities  
 without the Assistance of the Lord's Spirit and  
 Power, but he urged the Discourse ; so we  
 went close to it, and he was so pinched with  
 his own Argument, that he perceived the  
 Court took Notice of it, wherefore he grew  
 angry, threatening me with his Authority ;  
 but one Justice *Powel*, a sober Man upon the Justice  
 Bench with him, stood up and told him, *Powel.*  
*He did not do fairly with me ; for, said he, if you*  
*will dispute of Religion, you must come on equal*  
*Terms, and lay aside your Authority of a Justice,*  
*and give Liberty to be opposed as well as oppose.*  
 He commended what I had said, the People  
 seemed



1655. seemed to be satisfied, and there was a great Appearance of the Country at that Sessions: W. E. set After some more Discourse, they set me at Liberty, for they were ashamed of my Commitment.

---

S E C T. IV.

*Of his leaving Shop-keeping to take a Farm in the County of Cavan. Friends' Sufferings increased. He was put in the Stocks at Belturbet. His Discourse with the Governor, &c. A Baptist Preacher and Capt. Morris both convinced.*

Col.  
Kempston

NOW about this Time it came weightily upon me to leave Shop-keeping, and take a Farm, to be an Example in the Testimony against Tithes; for as yet that was not broken through, few, if any, stood in that Testimony in this Nation. There was one Col. Kempston, who was convinced of Truth, though he did not join with Friends; he had a great Deal of Land in the County of Cavan, and other Places, and was desirous to have Friends live on his Land, promising he would build a Meeting-house, and do great Matters to promote Truth. So my Brother and I rode to his House in the County of Cavan, and treated



treated with him about taking several Parcels of Land for ourselves, and several other Families of Friends who were willing to live near us ; but for some Time we could not close a Bargain with him, for he was a hard Man. After a while the Lord's Power filled my Heart ; then was I moved in the Word of Life to tell him, *I would take his Land, let him take what he would for it, and make his own Terms ;* at which he was amazed : So pausing a little, desired half an Hour to consider ; he walked into his Orchard, and in a little Time returned to us, and closed a Bargain with us for the Land, on such easy Rent and Terms as we could not have brought him to by Arguments ; whereupon several Families of Friends came with us and settled on his Land. We kept a Meeting for the Worship of God twice in the Week, in which our Hearts were tender before the Lord, and, in his Love, near and dear one to another. Now Truth was much spread, and Meetings settled in several Places, many being convinced, and brought to the Knowledge of God, were added to Friends ; but Sufferings increased for not paying Tithes, Priests' Maintenance, and towards repairing their Worship-houses, for not observing their Holy-days, so called, and such like ; they fleeced us in taking our Goods, and imprisoned some of us.

Sufferings  
increased  
for not  
paying  
Tithes,  
&c.

In those Days the World and the Things of it were not near our Hearts, but the Love of  
God,



1655. God, his Truth and Testimony lived in our Hearts ; we were glad one of another's Company, though sometimes our outward Fare was very mean, and our Lodging on Straw ; we did not mind high Things, but were glad one of another's Welfare in the Lord, and his Love dwelt in us.

Leinster  
Province

Rosfe-  
nallis.

Nicholas  
Starkey.  
Athlone.

Now I was often abroad in Truth's Service, visiting Friends, and getting Meetings in several Places, I was moved to travel into *Leinster* Province, and went from Place to Place, as the Lord's good Spirit guided me. I came to *Rosfenallis*, and there met with two Families come out of *England*, convinced of the Truth : From thence I went to *Nicholas Starkey's* near *Athlone*, and had a Meeting there on a first Day, to which several sober People came, and the Lord's Power and Presence were with us.

Mullingar

At Finagh  
they re-  
fuse W. E.  
Lodging.

From thence I went to *Mullingar*, and lodged there one Night, where was a Trooper that was convinced, who rode with me several Miles the next Day, and continued coming to Meetings. I came that Night to *Finagh*, but the Inn-keepers in the Town refused me Lodging, for that they knew I was a *Quaker*. It was in Winter-time and cold Weather ; upon which I enquired for the Constable, and they shewed me his House : I told him *He must provide me a Lodging, for I was a Traveller, and had Money to pay for what I should have, and had*



had been at the Inns, where they refused me Lodging. He kept an Ale-house, and had also refused me; but after much Discourse with him, he told me *I must be content with such Lodging as he had for me*; I told him to *Let me have a Room with a Fire to sit by, and Hay for my Horse, and I would be content*. So I alighted, went into the House, and there were Troopers drinking, who soon perceived what I was, and began to scoff and to ask me many Questions, which I answered in my Freedom; but when I Thee'd and Thou'd them in our Discourse, they were very angry, and one of them swore, *If I Thou'd him again, he would cleave my Head*; but in our Discourse, when it came in its Place, I Thou'd him again, and he starting up in Anger drew his Sword; but one of his Corporals sitting by him stopped him, and commanded him to put up his Sword, for there should be no Cleaving of Heads there; and caused the Troopers to go to their Quarters, but he staid with me discoursing late in the Night, and was convinced, being tender, received the Truth, and came to Meetings.

Troopers  
scoff at  
W.E. and  
resent his  
plain  
Language

One  
thereupon  
drew his  
Sword.

About this Time we had a Meeting at *Bel-* Belturbet. *turbet*, and the Lord's Power and Presence were with us; but the Provost of the Town was an envious Man, who came with some rude People, broke up our Meeting and took us to Prison, both Men and Women. We were all Night in a very cold Place, the Women



The Pro-  
vost put  
W. E.  
into the  
Stocks.

men were mightily pinched with Cold, it being Frost and Snow. The next Morning he set all the other Friends at Liberty, but me he put in the Stocks in the Market-place, and People gathered about me, where I had an Opportunity to preach the Truth to them, which they heard with Soberness, were tender and reflected much upon the Provost for abusing us.

He put  
also R.  
Wardell  
into the  
Stocks.

*Robert Wardell* then, being but a Boy, told the Provost *He had set a better Man than himself in the Stocks, and there was a Time when such as he durst not have meddled with me*: Wherefore the Provost took him, and set him in the Stocks by me; but his Father soon heard of it, and threatened the Provost with the Law; for he was then Master of the Store, there being a Garrison of Soldiers there, so that *Robert Wardell* was soon taken out of the Stocks, who being convinced, kept to Truth and with Friends, afterwards became a serviceable Man for Truth, and a Preacher of it.

W. E.  
refuseth  
to come  
out of the  
Stocks  
until the  
Provost  
came who  
put him in

The People were much dissatisfied with the Provost; so he sent his Officer to let me loose, who opened the Stocks, and bid me *Take out my Leg, for I might go my Way*: I told him, *I had been grossly abused, and made a public Spectacle to the People, as though I had done some great Offence, but was not convicted of the Breach of any Law; so let the Provost come himself and take me out, for he put me in*. The Provost



Provost came and opened the Stocks, bidding me *Take out my Leg*: I told him, *No, for he had made me a Spectacle to the People, and I knew no Law that I had broken; but let him take out my Leg that put it in.* Upon which he opened the Stocks with one Hand, and took my Leg out with the other. His Name was *Richard West*.

At this Time *Oliver Cromwell* had put forth a Declaration, *That such should be protected in their Religion as owned God the Creator of all Things, and Christ Jesus the Saviour of Man, and the Scriptures, and several other Things mentioned therein.* So the Governor of that Garrison, with the Officers and chief Men in the Town, and Abundance of People with them, that filled the Court-House, would try us by the Declaration, whether we and our Religion were under *Oliver's* Protection or not; the Provost was there, and I was sent for in. The Clerk of the Garrison, who was then a *Baptist*, but afterwards a Friend, read the Declaration, and I was called to answer to the Particulars. I answered them so, that the Governor and they with him gave their Judgment, *That we were under Protection, and our Religion was to be protected.*

*Oliver Cromwell puts forth a Declaration concerning Religion.*

*By which they W. E.*

Then I called aloud, *That they would bear Witness, how long we had been imprisoned illegally, and that I sat in the Market-place in the Stocks wrongfully, and that the Law provided*  
F                      Reparation



*Reparation in such Cases.* Several of the chief of them offered to be Evidence, if we would take the Advantage of the Law against the Provost. He was quite dashed and looked very pale. The Governor came from his Seat, and took me by the Hand, saying, *He was sorry that I and my Friends were so abused; and did assure me he had no Hand in it.* I asked him, *Who he was?* He said, *He was the Governor of that Garrison.* I asked him, *Where he had been those two Days, that he did not appear with his Band of Soldiers to appease the Uproar; for I had read in the Scriptures, that at Jerusalem, when there was an Uproar on the like Account, the Governor came with a Band of Soldiers, and rescued Paul from them, and appeased the Uproar; and was it not a Shame for him, that a Heathen should outdo him who professed to be a Christian?* He was a Baptist, and so were several who were in Authority thereabouts. My Spirit was born up in the Power of the Lord, as upon the Wings of an Eagle that Day; Truth's Testimony was over all their Heads, and my Heart was filled with Joy and Praises to the Lord: Many were convinced that Day, and several of them received the Truth, and abode in it.

The Governor  
sorry for  
the Abuse  
done to  
Friends.

W Parker  
a Baptist  
Preacher  
opposed  
W. E.  
There was one *William Parker*, a Preacher among the *Baptists*, who had opposed me strongly at a Court a little before this; his Wife was a Friend, convinced in *England*, and she was a Prisoner with us: They lived then in the



the Country, and his Wife not coming Home, in the Morning he came to look for her, and finding me sitting in the Stocks in the cold Winter, in the open Market-place, he was smitten to the Heart. After I had done with them all I was at Liberty, and came to Friends with my Heart full of Joy; the said *Parker* was with Friends, so I asked him, *What he thought of his Brethren to suffer us to be thus used, and they chief in Command in that Place?* After-wards convinced He answered with Tears in his Eyes, *He was ashamed of them, that had been so long professing and fighting for Conscience, now to suffer Conscience to be trodden in the Dirt.* He went to them no more, but came to our Meetings, taking up the Cross of Christ: He became an honest, zealous Man for Truth, having a public Testimony in Meetings, and died in the true Faith which Jesus is the Author of.

There was also one *William Morris*, an Elder among the *Baptists* in great Repute, Captain of a Company, Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of the Revenues, chief Treasurer in that Quarter; also chief Governor of three Garrisons, to whom the News of this Day's Work was soon carried; whereat he was much troubled in Mind, and told the Messenger, who was a Justice of Peace, *It was a Shame for them to suffer us to be so abused; saying, the Time would come that they would be glad to shelter under our Wings.* The Rumour soon went among the *Baptists*, and also to the Court at

Capt. Morris, for being turned Quaker, loseth his Command

F 2                      Dublin,



*Dublin*, that Captain *Morris* was turned *Quaker* : Whereupon he was removed with his Company southward. Not long after he was sent for to *Dublin*, to appear before the General and chief Officers, many of whom were *Baptists*. He was examined about his being turned *Quaker*, which he did not deny, but confessed our Faith and Principles, and at that Time was discharged from his Command, because he was a *Quaker*. He was a worthy wise Man, had a Testimony in our Meetings, and died in the Faith of Jesus. I was at *Dublin* at that Time when they took his Command from him. He would often say, *That I was a great Help and Strength to him in the Truth.*

Friends'  
Meetings  
and Suf-  
ferings  
both in-  
crease.

Now our Meetings increased, and our Sufferings also increased ; but Friends being innocent, were careful to keep up Truth's Testimony punctually and faithfully : So that Truth gained Ground. Now our Landlord *Kempston* would not confirm our Leases according to Covenant, but would impose several Things on us, which Friends would not submit to : So that several Friends left his Lands, and removed with their Families towards *Mountmellick* ; but some abode there longer, and kept up a Meeting for divine Worship twice in the Week.



## S E C T. V.

*Of his hard Imprisonment at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech in public Court, Release and Removal afterwards to Rossenallis.*

I Was then kept close Prisoner in *Cavan Goal* for the Testimony of Truth, in a nasty Dungeon among Thieves and Robbers, where we eased ourselves in one End of the Dungeon, and the Excrements were very noisome, the Dungeon being arched over Head : In the Day we had the Benefit to look out through an Iron Grate ; but at Night the Door was close shut, and then we were as if we had been in an Oven. In the Day the Prisoners would beg Turf, and at Night, when the Door was close shut, they would kindle a Fire, which filled the Dungeon with thick Smoke, there being little Air ; this annoyed me very much, but they could endure it, being used to the like in their Cabbins.

At Cavan  
W. E. im-  
prisoned  
in a nasty  
Dungeon.

One Night the Smoke stifled me, and stopped my Breath, so that I fell down and lay on the Ground : The Prisoners cried out that *I was dead*, then the Goaler threw open the Door in Haste, and when he saw me lying on the Ground, he was in a Rage, and thought they



they had killed me ; but when he understood the Cause, he carried me into the Air. In a little Time I recovered : Then he called for a Pail of Water, and quenched the Fire : After that, when he locked the Door at Nights, he was careful to put the Fire quite out ; so it wrought for my Good, being eased thereby from that noisome Smell and Smoke, which had before very much impaired my Health, and was so offensive, that when fresh People came to the Grate to see me, they could not endure the Smell, but many Times would go away with Tears. Thus the Minds of People were moderated, and their Hearts tendered towards Friends.

Afflicting  
News of  
J. N's  
Miscar-  
riage.

A Word  
of Com-  
fort from  
the Lord.

But what added to my Trouble, News was brought me of *James Naylor's* Miscarriage. This came very near me, and brought me under great Trouble of Mind, so that I said in my Heart, *How shall I be able to stand through so many Temptations and Trials which attend me daily, since such an one as he is fallen under Temptations?* And I mourned in my Spirit : In the Interim the Lord answered me, and said, *Truth is Truth, though all Men forsake it.* This strengthened me, and comforted me in my Trouble. I was kept in that Dungeon fourteen Weeks.

When the Assizes came, the Judge and Justices being on the Bench, as I was looking out through the Iron Grate, a Justice of the Peace,



Peace, one of them that committed me, whose Name was *William Moore*, going by, saw me standing, and coming up to me, said, *He was very sorry to see me there, and had been many Times troubled in his Mind for me, since I was committed, but he could not now help it, for I was committed without Bail or Mainprize. I told him, He had brought that Trouble on himself, by his Haste and Passion in committing me on those Terms, for my Faith and Conscience towards God. He said, He was very sorry for it, and if he could do any thing for me, he would readily do it. Now the Enemies of Truth reported, That I was in Prison, because I and the Quakers were for no Law or Government, but the Light in Man. So I thought it would be a good Opportunity to shew the Falshood of this Report to the Country: And I desired him to get me Leave to come into Court before the Judge, for I had something to say. He said, He had spoken to the Judge about me, but he would not meddle with me, being I was committed at the Sessions. I desired him however to let me come into Court: So he went into Court and presently sent the Goaler for me; but so soon as he put me into the Session-house, he slipped away.*


W. Moore  
a Justice  
of the  
Peace.

Falfe Re-  
ports rais-  
ed of our  
being  
against  
Law and  
Govern-  
ment.

Then I spoke to the People, who thronged, bidding them, *Make Way for the Prisoner: On which they made Way, and I got near the Judge; but he spoke aloud and asked, Who I was? What I was? and What I came there for?*

I answered




 I answered with a loud Voice and said, *I am a Prisoner, and have been a close Prisoner fourteen Weeks, for my Religion and Faith towards God, and I want Justice, and to be tried by the Law now established; for I know no Law that I have broken: And I am one who have ventured my Life to establish the Government as it now stands; and own the Government and the Laws.* But the Judge was disturbed, and cried out to the Goaler to take me away. So the Goaler came, and I cried aloud to the People, to *Take Notice and bear Witness, I owned Government and wholesome Laws, and desired Justice accordingly; but could not have it.* So he took me away, but presently one was sent to bid him not put me in the Dungeon. Now I was very easy in my Spirit, and much comforted in the Lord, for his Power was with me; some sober Professors came to me and said, *They were very glad, and well satisfied with what I said of our owning the Government and Laws, for they had heard other Things concerning us.* This wrought mightily in the Minds of People, and Truth got Ground: And the next Day I was turned out of Prison without any Trial.

W. E.  
 owns Go-  
 vernment  
 and  
 whole-  
 some  
 Laws.

Kempston  
 Joseph his  
 Land.

Rossenallis

Now the most of the Land we had of *Kemp-*  
*ston* was recovered from him by Law, by one  
 ——— *Cozby*; so that we sent our Cattle to  
 graze near *Rossenallis*, and being now at Li-  
 berty, I went there to live with my Family;  
 the Friends that removed having settled there-  
 abouts, where we kept a Meeting twice in the  
 Week



Week for the Worship of God, and we also got Meetings in several other Places to spread Truth. ~~~~~

## S E C T. VI.

*Of several Ministering Friends from England.*

*His Imprisonment at Londonderry. His deep Exercise on the Account of some loose Professors of Truth. Of the general Persecution then raging against Friends; and how instrumental he was in allaying that Storm.*

ABOUT this Time several Friends in the Ministry came from *England*, labouring in the Gospel of Christ Jesus, viz. *Thomas Loe*, *John Burnyeat*, *Robert Lodge*, and several others, and many were turned to the Lord, and to the Knowledge of his Way of Life and Peace. I often travelled into the North in the Service of Truth, viz. to *Cavan*, *Belturbet*, *Newtown*, *Omagh*, *Strabane*, *Londonderry*, and those Parts, and went through many Hardships and Dangers, being often in Prison; yet the Lord's powerful Arm preserved me, and carried me through them all, praised be his Name! At *Strabane*, where I had been often and imprisoned, were several convinced and a

G Meeting



Meeting settled ; also at Londonderry several were convinced of the Truth.

W. E's  
Search  
after such  
as feared  
God.

One Time I travelled from Strabane into the County of *Dunnegall*, which is mostly inhabited by *Scotch* People, being *Presbyterians* ; I was moved to ride from House to House, and still asked, *If there were any that feared God ?* They looked strangely at me, and wondered I should ask such a Question of such religious People. I came to one House and called, and the Master of the House came out : I asked him, *If there were any that feared God there ?* He said, *He hoped so.* I told him, *I was seeking a People that feared God :* He said, *It was a good Errand ;* and asked, *Where I dwelt, and my Name ?* I told him ; he said, *He was an Edmundson ;* and bid me alight and come into his House. I asked him, *If he would let me have a Meeting in his House, and tell his Neighbours and Friends of it ?* He said, *That he perceived I was a Quaker, and he durst not do it, for their Minister was much set against the Quakers, and himself was an Elder of their Church :* And after some Discourse of Religion, we parted lovingly, and I travelled on, and that Night lay at an Ale-house.

London-  
derry.

The next Day I came to *Londonderry* ; it was Market-day, and there were Stage-players and Rope-dancers in the Market-place, and Abundance of People gathered : The Lord's Spirit filled my Heart, his Power struck at them,



them, and his Word was sharp. So I stood in the Market-place, and proclaimed the Day of the Lord among them, and warned them all to repent: The Dread of the Almighty came over them, and they were as People amazed. When I found my Spirit a little eased, I walked along the Street, and the People flocked about me, I found my Spirit drawn forth towards them. I stood still and declared Truth to them, directing them to the Light of Christ in their own Hearts, and they were very sober and attentive, but the Stage-players were sore vexed that the People left them, and followed me: Whereupon they got the Mayor to send two Officers to take me to Prison: So they came and took me; but the sober People were angry that Stage-players should be suffered, and a Man that declared against Wickedness and Vanity, and taught the Things of God, must not be suffered, but haled to Prison. The Officers made Excuse, saying, *They were commanded, and must obey.* So they took me to Prison: The Goaler put me in a Room that had a Window facing the Market-place, where I had a full Sight of the People; and my Heart being filled with the Word of Life and Testimony of Jesus, I thrust my Arm out at the Window and waved it, till some of them espying, came near, and others followed apace; so that presently I had most of the People from the Stage-players, which vexed them much: Then they got the Mayor to cause the Goaler to keep me close; so he bolted me, and locked

The Day  
of the  
Lord pro-  
claimed  
to a Mul-  
titude  
about a  
Stage.

W. E. im-  
prisoned  
at Lon-  
donderry.



my Leg to a Place where he used to fasten condemned Persons. There I sat in much Peace of Conscience, and sweet Union with the Spirit of Truth. As I sat in a heavenly Exercise, I heard the People shout and say, *The Man had broke his Back.* It was the Man dancing on a Rope, which broke or gave Way, so that he fell on the Pavement, and was sorely hurt. Many Professors came into Prison to see me, and I had much Discourse with them, and good Service for Truth.

The Rope  
Dancer  
sorely hurt  
by a Fall.

Careless  
Professors  
a Grief to  
W. E.

A deep  
Exercise  
felt  
W. E.

After a few Days, being set at Liberty, I travelled through the North, visiting Friends at their Meetings, where were also several other Friends in the Ministry, labouring in the Gospel. Many People were convinced, and Meetings increased mightily; yet some who were convinced, and professed Truth in Words, did not walk answerable in their Conversations, but were careless and loose from under the Cross of Christ, both in Words and Deeds, which gave Occasion to our Adversaries to reproach us, and speak Evil of the Way of Truth, and was a Stumbling-block to others, in whom were Desires after the Knowledge of God and the Way of Life. The Concern of this came weightily upon me, and sunk my Spirit into a deep Exercise for Truth, which was discernible in my Face and Body to those that knew me, and I was made a Threshing-instrument in the Hand of the Lord, to thresh sharply, reprove and rebuke such as walked loosely in the Liberty



berty of their Wills and Flesh, and held the Profession of Truth in Unrighteousness; I could not get from under this Burthen, till it pleased God to send his Servant *George Fox* to set up Men and Women's Meetings, and then I was eased; of which hereafter.

Now was King *Charles* coming in, and these Nations were in Heaps of Confusion, and ran upon us, as if they would have destroyed us at once, or swallowed us up, breaking up our Meetings, taking us up in Highways, and haling us to Prison; so that it was a general Imprisonment of Friends in this Nation. I was Prisoner at *Maryborough*, with many more Friends, yet the Lord supported and bore up our Spirits above Sufferings and Men's Cruelties. So that Friends were fresh and lively in the Lord's Goodness and Covenant of Light and Life, contented in the Will of God; for we had many heavenly blessed Meetings in Prison, and the Lord's Presence with us, to our great Comfort and Consolation in him, who wrought Liberty for us in his own Time.

After Things were a little settled, and People's Minds began to cool, I found something upon my Spirit to make Application to the Government for Friends' Liberty. I got Leave for myself of the Sheriff for about twenty Days; so went to *Dublin* and petitioned the Lords Justices, who then were the Earls of *Orrery* and *Mountrath*, and Sir *Morris Eustace*, Chancellor,

1661.  
A general  
Imprison-  
ment of  
Friends.  
*Marybo-  
rough.*

Earls of  
*Orrery*  
and  
*Mount-  
rath* Lords  
Justices.



cellor, that Friends in the Nation might be set at Liberty: I was close exercised in that Service, but the Lord's Power gave me Courage, opened my Way to proceed and gave Success to it; so that I got an Order for Friends' Liberty throughout the Nation, though they were full of Business, and Abundance of People of all Sorts attending. We got several Copies of our Order signed by the Lords Justices, and sent them to the Sheriffs of the several Counties where Friends were in Prison.

W. E. obtaineth an Order for Friends' Liberty.

He visiteth Friends through the Nation, &c.

Friends detained in Prison for Fees.

Soon after I visited Friends' Meetings through the Nation, and enquired if the Order was obeyed by the several Sheriffs, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and one in another. In about six Weeks Time I performed this Service, returned and found Friends in our County kept in Prison: So I went to *Maryborough*, where they were. It was in the Time of the Quarter-Sessions, and I took an Opportunity to speak to the Justices and High Sheriff, to know the Reason why the Government's Order for Friends' Liberty was not obeyed; the Sheriff said, *It was for Fees, and they should pay their Fees, or lie there and rot*: But the Justices sympathized with Friends, for our innocent Sufferings had gained much on People's Minds. So I desired the Justices to give me a Certificate what Friends were detained in Prison for, which accordingly they did, and three of them signed it.

A rode



I rode straight to *Dublin*, and found *John Burnyeat* and *Robert Lodge* in Prison, taken at the Meeting the Day before : I went early in the Morning to the Mayor, and got their Liberty, and then went to the Earl of *Mount-rath's* Lodging : For when I was at *Dublin* before, the Lord gave me a Place in his Heart, which he retained to his Death ; also his Son after him was always kind, and ready to do Friends Good upon Occasion. When I came to the Earl's Lodging, he was in his Coach going to Council ; he saw me coming, and stopped his Coach : I told him my Business, and gave him the Justice's Certificate. He bid me follow him to the Council-Chamber ; and that Forenoon he got me a full Order to the Sheriff, to set Friends at Liberty, without paying Fees to any Person or Persons, as they would answer the contrary. I hastened with the Order and gave it to the Sheriff, who immediately set Friends at Liberty, but was very angry at me, calling me *Devil*, and many bad Names : But Friends were much confirmed in the Lord, who wrought their Liberty beyond Expectation.

John  
Burnyeat  
and  
Robert  
Lodge  
released.

The Earl  
of Mount-  
rath and  
his Son  
both kind  
to Friends

Friends  
without  
Fees re-  
leased.

We were imprisoned several Times, and the Lord made Way for our Liberty, but Sheriffs and Clerks of the Crown would take our Goods for Fees ; the Sheriff *Thomas Piggot* of *Dissart* took from me at one Time, on that Account, four large Cows, worth twelve or thirteen Pounds, and a great Deal of Cows and other Goods



Goods from Friends ; but it was observed, his Substance wasted after.

W. E.  
and many  
Friends  
excommu-  
nicated.

Now the Bishops being settled, the Priests were very fierce on us for Tithes, their Maintenance and Church Dues, as they called them ; and summoned us to the Bishop's Court, and excommunicated most of the Men Friends of our Meeting, and took them by a Writ to Prison. I was excommunicated with the rest, but was abroad in Truth's Service when they were taken. When I came Home the Officers met me, for I did not shun them, but they would not take me to Prison, for they said, *They had too many in Prison already, who were kept from their Labours and Families ;* yet Friends were easy in their Spirits, being given up to suffer for the Testimony of Truth, and in the Prison every one settled to one Employment or other.

S E C T.



## S E C T. VII.

*Of the Government, and Chancellor Boyl's Clemency towards Friends, upon W. E.'s petitioning them against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then Priest of Mountmelick. Of his prophetic Warning to the Inhabitants of Londonderry; and Conference afterwards with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place; and the Settling of Meetings for Discipline in Ireland, by G. F. in 1669.*

**I** Having my Liberty, found a Concern on 1665.  
 my Mind, to solicit the Government  
 against the Priests' Fierceness and Cruelty; for  
 George Clapham, Priest of Mountmelick, en-  
 deavoured to prevent the Millers grinding our  
 Corn for our Families, or any to speak or  
 trade with us, or any of our Families: He  
 watched the Market and Friends' Shops,  
 and those he saw, or knew to deal with  
 Friends, he sent the Apparitor to summon  
 them to the Bishop's Court; so forced them to  
 pay him and the Apparitor Money to get freed  
 from that Trouble, they being afraid of the  
 Bishop's Court, it bore such a great Name.

George  
 Clapham,  
 Priest of  
 Mount-  
 melick  
 cruel to  
 Friends.

H

This



1665. This Priest told his Hearers, *That if they met any of us in the High-way, they should shun us as they would shun the Plague; and if they owed us any Thing, they need not pay it; or if they knocked us on the Head, the Law would bear them out.* At which the People were mightily troubled, and in general their Love declined from the Priest, and drew towards Friends; they would offer their Servants to carry our Corn to the Mill, that we might get Bread for our Families, or any other Kindness they could do for us.

The Love  
of People  
increased  
to Friends

Primate  
and Chan-  
cellorBoyl  
very kind.

I drew up a great deal of his gross Proceedings, and got many Hands to them of his own People, who had been abused; so went to *Dublin* and petitioned the Government, who with the Primate took Notice of it, and the Privy-council resented it, being contrary to all Law and Rule: So sent an Order for the Priest and Apparitor to appear before the Council; they came and were sharply reprov'd, and had been punished, for the Primate said, *He would make them Examples,* but that I told him, *We desired Nothing but to be quiet, and live peaceably in our Callings, and that they would desist from their Cruelty;* the Primate, who was also Chancellor, said, *If they did not desist, do but write to him, and he would make them Examples to the Nation.* So I forgave them, and let all fall. This gained much on the Minds of many chief Men in Authority.

Now



Now this Priest was very angry against me, 1665.  
 although I had forgiven him, as aforesaid, <sup>Priest</sup>  
 being very greedy and covetous; one Time he <sup>Clapham</sup>  
 took my Neighbour's Horse and Carr, came to <sup>returneth</sup>  
 my House and loaded and carried away a great <sup>Evil, &c.</sup>  
 deal of Cheese; also at that Time took away  
 much Goods, Corn, and wearing Cloths from  
 Friends of our Meeting, for some Church  
 Dues, as he said; and I being at a Meeting in  
*Mountmelick*, as I used to be when at Home,  
 he being a Justice of the Peace, sent a Consta-  
 ble to apprehend me, and made a Mittimus to  
 send me to *Maryborough* Goal, but the Earl of  
*Mountrath* superseded his Warrant, and set me  
 at Liberty till the Assizes.

When the Assizes came, he stood by me  
 against the said Priest, who had drawn up two  
 Indictments against me; and when they came  
 into Court, four Lawyers one after another  
 pleaded for me, though I knew Nothing of  
 them or gave them any Fee; but the Lord  
 gave us Place in the Hearts of People, and their  
 Bowels yerned towards us, so that as I passed  
 through them in the Court-house, they would  
 say, *The Lord bless you, William, the Lord help*  
*you, William.* The Indictment was quashed,  
 and the Priest hissed at by the Court to his  
 Shame; the Judge also turned against him;  
 Several Friends came a great Way to see and  
 hear the Trial, and greatly rejoiced in the  
 Lord to see the Priest frustrated in his evil  
 Designs.

Earl of  
 Mount-  
 rath stood  
 by W. E.  
 against  
 Priest  
 Clapham.



1665. Another Time this Priest *Clapham* indicted several Friends of our Meeting at the Affizes at *Maryborough*, and me for being at a Meeting such a Day, which he called *An unlawful Assembly*; and for not being at Church, as he called it, the same Day. He also indicted me for not paying a Levy, or Sess towards the Repairs of his Worship-house, though the Wardens and Constable had before taken from me for the same, a Mare worth three Pounds ten Shillings. Several Friends were thus proceeded against, and we were fined, and Order given to distrain our Goods; on which Account I rode to *Dublin*, and petitioned the Lord Lieutenant and Council: I and one other Friend were admitted into the Council-chamber, to state our Grievance, and had a very fair Hearing, that Judge being present who gave Judgment against us at the Affizes: The Council gave their Judgment, *That their Proceedings were illegal*: And the Lord Lieutenant would know, *Why we did not pay Tithes to the Ministers?* So I shewed him out of the Scriptures, *The Law was ended that gave Tithes, and the Priesthood changed that received them, by the Coming and Suffering of Christ, who had settled a Ministry on better Terms, and ordered them a Maintenance*: He would know, *what Maintenance the Ministry must have?* I told him, *Christ's Allowance*, and I shewed him from the Scriptures what it was, as the Lord opened them to me, by his Spirit and Power that was with me, which gave me Wisdom and Utterance,

Priest  
Clapham  
continu-  
eth an E-  
nemy to  
Friends.

Heb. 7. 12.

The Law  
changed  
that gave  
Tithes,  
and the  
Priesthood  
that re-  
ceived  
them.

Mat. 10.  
8 to 14.



ance, and set home what I said unto their 1665.  
 Understandings. There were three Bishops  
 present, and not one of them replied in all  
 this Discourse, though so nearly concerned in  
 it. In the Conclusion, the Lord Lieutenant  
 bid *God bless us*, adding, *We should not suffer*  
*for not going to their public Worship, neither for*  
*going to our Meetings.* Now this quieted the  
 Priest, and it went soon abroad, that the *Qua-*  
*kers* had the Liberty of their Religion, which  
 was a great Ease to Friends, for we had been  
 often imprisoned, and had much Goods taken  
 from us on that Account.

Three Bi-  
 shops pre-  
 sent in the  
 Council.

One Time I was in the County of *Armagh*  
 visiting Friends, where our Meetings were  
 broken up by Soldiers, and many of us put in  
 Prison in *Armagh* Goal, there we had living  
 powerful Meetings, many Friends and friendly  
 People came out of the Country to them, and  
 though under Sufferings, we had a sweet hea-  
 venly refreshing Time, for the Glory of the  
 Lord did shine among us. There were in the  
 Ministry *George Gregston* and I. The Priest  
 of the Town kept his Worship in the Session-  
 house, and it being under one Roof with the  
 Goal, we could hear him at his Worship; like-  
 wise he and his People could hear us at ours;  
 and the Lord's Power so confounded him, that  
 he could not get on in his Devotion, but left  
 the Place, and came no more to Worship there  
 while we were Prisoners: The Lord's Power,  
 Truth

Many  
 Friends  
 imprison-  
 ed at Ar-  
 magh.

The Priest  
 confound-  
 ed in his  
 Devotion.

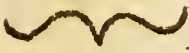


1665. Truth and Testimony were over them all,  
 everlasting Praises to his great Name.

W. E. is  
 moved to  
 go to Lon-  
 donderry,  
 to warn  
 them to  
 Repent-  
 ance.

Another Time I was moved of the Lord to go from my own House to *Londonderry*, to warn them to *Repent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them*: So in Obedience to the Lord I went, and when I came there it happened to be a Day of Humiliation, as they called it, being at the Time the *Plague* was in *London*. They were gone to their Worship at the Cathedral, and I was moved of the Lord to go there. When I came to the Door, the Man that used to ring the Bells met me, and took me by the Hand, and led me near the Pulpit, where the Bishop was preaching; he thought he had got a *Presbyterian* Convert, and did not take off my Hat, till he saw the People gaze at me, which he observing, took my Hat off and laid it by, I stood there till the Bishop had done Preaching, the People's Eyes were on me, and I spoke what the Lord gave me to say, warning them to *Repent, or the Lord would bring a Scourge over them, and Scale their Walls without a Ladder*: The Bishop called to the Mayor and Officers to take me away, but the Dread of the Lord's Power was over them, they all sat still, and did not molest me. When I had delivered the Lord's Message, I went towards the Door, where the Man that led me in met me, and took me by the Hand, having my Hat in his other Hand; so led me to the Door,  
 put



put my Hat on my Head, and bid *God speed* 1665.  
*me well.* 

I went to my Lodging, which was a public House, kept by *John Gibson*, he and his Wife were convinced of the Truth; there I was moved to write a Paper to the Bishop and Magistrates; and the next Day I went to the Bishop's House with it, he lived in the City; I knocked at the Door, and the Man who led me in and out of the Worship-house the Day before, opened the Door, and made his Apology, *That he did me no Harm at the Church*: I told him, *He did well*, and asked him for the Bishop; he said, *He was gone to Dinner, and a great many Gentlemen with him; for it was a great Meeting of them*; and he told me, *It would be better to come when they had dined.*

W. E.  
 writeth a  
 Paper to  
 the Bishop  
 and Magi-  
 strates.

Went  
 with it to  
 the Bishop

I went back to my Lodging, and in a little Time came again, and they having then dined, I sent my Paper to them, and they sent a Priest to call me up; and as I was going up the Stairs the Word of the Lord said unto me, *I will make thee as a Wall of Brass*: There was the Bishop, the Governor, the Mayor, several Justices, Priests, and divers others, in a great Dining-room; the Bishop sat with his Hat on, and the rest all stood bare-headed. When I came into the Room, the Bishop rose up from his Seat, put off his Hat, and met me with several low Bows; but I was as a Wall of Brass, and stood in the Power of the Lord, that was  
 with



1665. with me, which smote him ; then he sat down, and told me, *That what I said at their Worship the Day before was true, and he preached the same, and pointed to two of the Priests, saying, They preached the same, therefore there was no Need of me. I told him, The more Preachers of Truth the better, and there was Need enough ; and he being Bishop there, ought to encourage me ; he said, He must know what I came to the City for, and who sent me, and bid the Mayor examine me : So the Mayor came from among the rest, and asked me, Where I dwelt ? I told him, In the Queen's-County ; he asked, What Trade I was ? I told him, A Plowman ; he asked, My Business there, and who sent me ? I told him, The Lord Jesus Christ sent me, to warn them to Repent, or he would lash them with his Judgments. As I declared this, the Lord's Power reached him, and he could not refrain from Tears, being a tender-spirited Man ; so he went back behind the rest.*

The Bishop requireth the Mayor to examine W. E.

He was a tender-spirited Man.

The Bishop amazed.

The Bishop seeing this, was amazed, and bid two of his Waiting-men take me into the Buttery, and make me eat and drink : So they took me by the Arms down the Stairs, and bid me go into the Buttery to eat and drink ; I told them, *I would not eat or drink there ; but they urged me, saying, I heard their Lord command them to make me eat and drink. I asked them, If they were Christians at that House ? They said, Yes ; then said I, Let your Yea be Yea, and your Nay be Nay, for that is Christ's Command ;*  
I said,



*I said, I will not eat or drink here, and you take* 1665.  
*no Notice of it, being accustomed to break your*  
*Yea and Nay:* So they stood silent, and let me  
 go, for the Lord's Power astonished them,  
 and was over them all.

I went to my Lodging, and was moved of  
 the Lord to write a Paper, and put it on the  
 Gates of the City, and to declare the Lord's  
 Message through the Streets; accordingly I  
 wrote a Paper that Evening, and was moved  
 in the Morning, first to go to the Mayor; so  
 went to his House, and told him the Message  
 I had to the City; he said, *The Bishop had chid*  
*him the Day before, because he did not send me*  
*to Prison; but he did not intend to do it, so long*  
*as the Law would bear him harmless, and wished*  
*he had me living by him, I should soon have ano-*  
*ther to help to suppress Wickedness:* So I went  
 from the Mayor, and beginning near *Water-*  
*Gate,* I sounded the Lord's Message through  
 the Streets; it was dreadful to the People, and  
 several ran as before naked Swords. As I came  
 near the main Guard, a Soldier being at the  
 Door mocked, but in the Dread of the Lord's  
 Power I looked in at the Guard-house Door,  
 and cried, *Soldiers! All Repent:* The Soldiers  
 on the Guard were smitten, as Men affrighted,  
 for the Power of the Lord was mighty, in  
 which I performed this Service; and when I  
 had done, I put a Paper on the Gates, as the  
 Lord moved me. Being clear, I left the City,  
 and visited Friends' Meetings in the North,  
 I and

W. E.  
 writeth  
 a Paper,  
 puts it on  
 the Gates.

The  
 Lord's  
 dreadful  
 Warning  
 to Lon-  
 donderry.



and they admired the Lord's Goodness that carried me through that Service without a Prison.

G. Wild  
Bishop of  
London-  
derry.

The same Day I left *Londonderry*, the Bishop took his Journey towards *Dublin*, and, as I was informed by those who said they heard him, he preached a Sermon before the Lord Lieutenant and Government against the *Quakers*, comparing us to *Korah*, *Dathan* and *Abiram*, urging them with many Arguments to suppress us; but he was taken sick in the Worship-house, carried to his Lodging, and died, having preached his last Sermon against the Lord's People and Servants, who truly fear him.

The  
above said  
Warning  
fulfilled.

The People of *Londonderry* afterwards remembered these Warnings, and spoke of them in their great Distress in the last Siege, when Thousands died miserably for want of Bread, and through other Miseries, *The Lord having scaled their Walls without a Ladder*, yet suffered not their Enemies to get the City with Force of Arms, or Scaling-ladders. And thus the Warning before given them was fulfilled.

1669.

Meetings  
for Disci-  
pline set-  
tled.

In the Year 1669, *George Fox* came to *Ireland*, and several Friends in the Ministry with him; he settled Men and Women's Meetings among Friends throughout the Nation, *i. e.* *That faithful Men and Women should take Care in*



*in the Government of Church-Affairs, among our* 1669.  
*own Society, which were and are of great Ser-*  
*vice.* I was much eased by it, as I told George  
*Fox* at that Time, for I had a great Concern  
 in those Things, which had lain heavy upon  
 my Spirit for several Years before; this gave  
 every faithful Friend a Share of the Burthen.  
 I travelled with G. F. from Place to Place in  
 the several Provinces. When he had answered  
 his Service here, and was gone for *England*, I  
 laboured among Friends in this Nation, both  
 in Doctrine and Church-Discipline, the Lord  
 having given me an Understanding in the Go-  
 vernment of his Church, and his heavenly  
 Power attending, which enabled me to go  
 through, and carried me over all Opposition.

W. E.  
 travels  
 with G. F.

---

S E C T. VIII.

*Of his various Travels, Perils, and Exercises,  
 both by Sea and Land in America, whither  
 he went in the Service of the Gospel in 1671.  
 And of the Vision he had in his Return, con-  
 cerning an approaching Scarcity for two  
 Years, though then a Time of Plenty.*

**I**N the Year 1671, I had Movings upon my 1671.  
 Spirit to travel to the *West-Indies*, which  
 Thing had remained with me for some Time  
 I 2 before:



1671. before : So I went to the Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin* in the third Month, where I acquainted Friends with my intended Journey, who had Unity therewith, and the Lord's Presence and Power appeared mightily among us, to our great Comfort, Confirmation and Satisfaction. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I parted there with my Wife and Friends in much Tenderness, under a heavenly Sense of the Lord's Presence ; so took Shipping, and landed near *Liverpool*, from thence travelled to *London*, and came there on the first Day of the Yearly-Meeting, and abode until the Meeting was over. I also staid some Weeks after visiting Friends in their Meetings.

W. E. Now several Friends in the Ministry were with several others go to America. there, ready to go to the *West-Indies* in Truth's Service, viz. *George Fox*, *Thomas Briggs*, *John Stubbs*, *James Lancaster*, *Robert Widders*, and several others ; we went together in one Vessel bound for *Jamaica*, but intended to touch at *Barbadoes*. We had many precious comfortable Meetings aboard the Ship, but in our Voyage were chased by a Pirate, a *Salleeman*, which in a Moon-light Night came up with us, and was ready to board us, but immediately a Cloud covered us, and a fresh Gale of Wind out of the Cloud carried us clear away. Thus the Lord eminently saved us out of their Hands, we were afterwards certainly informed who he was.

The Lord delivered them from a *Sallee* man. For a larger Account of this Voyage, see G. F's Journal, Pag. 427. 3d. Edition, Folio.

Several



Several of us landed in *Barbadoes*, in the 1671. eighth Month 1671, and *James Lancaster*, *John Cartwright* and *George Patterson* went in the Ship to *Jamaica*. At *Barbadoes* we had great Service for the Lord and the Good of People, many were convinced and turned to the Lord, and brought into the Way of Life and Peace.

After we had laboured there some Time in the Service of Truth, *Thomas Briggs* my Fellow-Traveller and I, were moved of the Lord to visit the *Leeward-Islands*, and Col. *Morris* in *Barbadoes* would go with us: So we took Shipping, and in four Days landed in *Antigua*, where we had great Meetings, and many were convinced and turned to the Lord; several Justices of the Peace, Officers and chief Men came to Meetings, and confessed to the Truth, which we declared in the Power of God. This soon went abroad and alarmed the other Islands.

When we were clear to leave *Antigua*, we found our Spirits drawn to visit the Island of *Nevis*, and Col. *Wentthrop* (who had been Governor of *Antigua*, being convinced, he and his Family received the Truth, we had several large heavenly Meetings in his House) would go with us to *Nevis*, and having a Vessel of his own, shipped us in it, with himself, Col. *Morris*, their Waitingmen and Seamen. So we set Sail from *Antigua*, and in the Way we touched at



1671. at a little Island called *Barbada*, where we made a little Stay, and had some Service for Truth.

Nevis.

W. E. under great Exercise at Sea.

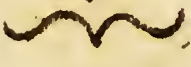
Then we sailed to *Nevis*, and when we came near the Island I was under great Exercise of Spirit, for I found something working against us, and the Testimony we had to bear for God. I told the two Colonels, *That there was something working against us, and desired them as soon as we dropped Anchor, immediately to go in their Boat, and not to stay dressing and trimming themselves, as they and such Persons use to do: So would they only be taken Notice of as being great Persons: And perhaps we might come privately after them, and get some Service for Truth among the People in the Island, before we were taken much Notice of; but they thought their great Name would have gone over all Opposition.*

They cast Anchor.

So when they came to Anchor, they went to trim and dress themselves as usually; this took up some Time. I was under a Weight of Trouble; and when they were ready to go on Shore, a Marshal came aboard, with Orders from the Governor, *That none should come ashore, until he knew whence the Vessel came, and who were in her.* Then we were all staid aboard the Vessel, and a Messenger sent to the Governor, who presently sent an Officer and Soldiers aboard, with strict Command, *That none of us should go ashore, or any come from Shore*

None permitted to go on Shore.



*Shore to speak with us, upon Penalty of a great 1671.*  
*Fine* ; but the Officer and Soldiers were very   
 kind, and suffered several Friends to come  
 aboard to visit us. There were several honest  
 tender Friends in that Island, who were joy-  
 ful at our Coming to visit them ; they ven-  
 tured their Fines, and came aboard to us,  
 and we were refreshed together in the Lord  
 Jesus.

The Governor sent for the Master of the  
 Vessel, who was no Friend, and bound him The Ma-  
 ster bound  
 in a Bond of One Thousand Pounds *Sterl.* to in a 1000l.  
 Penalty.  
 carry us back to *Antigua* : But there came on  
 Board us one Col. Stapleton, who was Go- Col. Sta-  
 pleton  
 vernor of Mountferrat, and several Men of Governor  
 of Mount-  
 ferrat.  
 Account with him. I told them, *It was very*  
*hard Usage, that we being Englishmen, and*  
*coming so far as we had done to visit our Country-*  
*men, could not be admitted to come on Shore, to*  
*refresh ourselves, within King Charles's Domi-*  
*nions, after such a long Voyage :* Col. Stapleton  
 said, *It was true ; but, said he, we hear that*  
*since your Coming to the Caribbee-Islands, there*  
*are Seven Hundred of our Militia turned Qua-* Reported  
*kers, and the Quakers will not fight, and we* that 700  
*have Need of Men to fight, being surrounded* of the  
*with Enemies, and that is the very Reason why* Militia  
*Governor Wheeler will not suffer you to come* turned  
*ashore.* Quakers.

So by the Order of the Governor we were  
 carried back to *Antigua*, where we were re-  
 ceived



1671. <sup>Many</sup>ceived with Gladness, and had great Service, <sup>flock to</sup>many of all Sorts flocked to Meetings, and <sup>Meetings.</sup>generally confessed to the Truth. When our Spirits were clear of the Service in that Island, we returned to *Barbadoes*.

And my Companion *Thomas Briggs* being taken very sick, Col. *Wentthrop* took us to *Barbadoes* in his own Vessel, and went along with us, he having received the Truth in the Love of it. When we came to *Barbadoes* Friends were glad, and G. F. was there in the Lord's Service. We had many large precious Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied his Testimony and Work committed to us; and many were brought into the Way of Life and Peace with God.

Jamaica. When we were clear in our Service, we took Shipping for *Jamaica*, viz. *George Fox*, *Robert Widders*, *Solomon Eccles*, *Elizabeth Hooton* and I, being about ten Days at Sea, we landed at *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*. We travelled much in that Island, and had good Service in gathering People to the Lord Jesus Christ, and settling Meetings among them. *James Lancaster* and I travelled over that Diabolo. called *Mount-Diabolo*, to the North-side of the Island, where the People received us gladly, and came to Meetings, several were convinced and received the Truth; we settled a Meeting there for the Worship of God.

After



After some Time of Labour in the Gospel of Christ, having finished our Service in that Island, we committed them to the Lord's Keeping, and took Shipping for *Maryland*; but *Elizabeth Hooton* died in *Jamaica*, being an ancient Woman. We left *Solomon Eccles* there in Truth's Service, the rest of us shipped with *G. F.* for *Maryland*. We had great Exercise and Perils in this Voyage, in the Gulf of *Florida*, being sorely distressed with contrary Wind and tempestuous Weather, that lay heavy upon us several Days and Nights: We were also much bruised and tired; but the Lord had Mercy upon us, who commands the Winds and lofty Waves of the Sea to be still, and they obey him. Also by the Lord's providential Hand we escaped an eminent Danger of being taken by a Privateer. At length we got within the Cape of *Virginia*, and up the great Bay of *Cheseapeak*, to the Mouth of the *Patuxent* River in *Maryland*, where we anchored; but a violent Storm arising we could not get ashore for some Days, though our Provision and Water were spent. When the Storm ceased, Friends hearing of us, came in a Boat and fetched us ashore.

Here we met with *John Burnyeat* ready to take Shipping for *England*. We had several large heavenly Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Presence with us, to our great Comfort: Then we travelled severally in our Services, as the Lord ordered us; *George Fox*, *John Burnyeat*,  
K
yeat,



New-England. Virginia.
Meeting for Discipline settled there.
 yeat, and several other Friends accompanying them, travelled to *New-England*. I took Boat, and went to *Virginia*, where Things were much out of Order; but the Lord's Power and Testimony went over all. When I had got several powerful Meetings among them, and their Minds a little settled, so that Truth had got some Hold, I appointed a Men's Meeting for the Settling of them in the Way of Truth's Discipline.

Carolina. A Wilderness Travel.
W. E. leads the Way thro' an unknown Defart.
 Afterwards, it being upon me, I travelled to *Carolina*, and two Friends accompanied me, it being all Wilderness, and no *English* Inhabitants or Path-ways, but some marked Trees to guide People: The first Day's Journey we did pretty well, and lay that Night in the Woods, as we often used to do in those Parts. The next Day being wet Weather we were sorely foiled in Swamps and Rivers, and one of the two that were with me for a Guide, was at a stand to know which Way the Place lay we were to go to: I perceiving he was at a Loss, turned my Mind to the Lord, and as he led me, I led the Way. So we travelled in many Difficulties until about Sun-set; then they told me, *They could travel no farther*; for they both fainted, being weak-spirited Men: I bid them stay there, and kindle a Fire, and I would ride a little farther, for I saw a bright Horizon appear through the Woods, which Travellers take as a Mark of some Plantation; so rode on to it, and found it was only tall Timber Trees without



without Underwood : But I perceived a small Path, which I followed till it was very dark, and rained violently ; then I alighted and set my Back to a Tree, till the Rain abated : But it being dark, and the Woods thick, I walked all Night between two Trees ; and though very weary, I durst not lie down on the Ground, for my Cloaths were wet to my Skin. I had eaten little or nothing that Day, neither had I any Thing to refresh me but the Lord. In the Morning I returned to seek my two Companions, and found them lying by a great Fire of Wood : I told them how I had fared ; he that should have been the Guide, would have persuaded me, that we were gone past the Place where we intended ; but my Mind drew to the Path which I had found the Night before : So I led the Way, and that Path brought us to the Place where we intended, viz. *Henry Phillips's House by Albe-marle River.*

W. E.  
walked  
all Night  
between  
two Trees.

Henry  
Phillips  
by Albe-  
marle  
River.

He and his Wife had been convinced of the Truth in *New-England*, and came there to live, who having not seen a Friend for seven Years before, they wept for Joy to see us ; yet it being on a first Day Morning when we got there, although I was weary and faint, and my Cloaths all wet, I desired them to send to the People there-away to come to a Meeting about the Middle of the Day, and I would lie down upon a Bed, and if I slept too long, that they should awake me. Now about the Hour



appointed many People came, but they had little or no Religion, for they came and sat down in the Meeting smoking their Pipes; but in a little Time the Lord's Testimony arose in the Authority of his Power, and their Hearts being reached with it, several of them were tendered and received the Testimony. After Meeting they desired me to stay with them, and let them have more Meetings.

Justice  
Tems and  
Wife con-  
vinced of  
the Truth,  
and feve-  
ral others  
soon after.

One *Tems*, a Justice of the Peace, and his Wife were at the Meeting, who received the Truth with Gladness, and desired to have the next Meeting at their House, about three Miles off, on the other Side of the Water; so we had a Meeting there the next Day, and a blessed Meeting it was; for several were tendered with a Sense of the Power of God, received the Truth and abode in it.

W. E.  
seized  
with great  
Illness of  
Body.

I could stay no longer with them at that Time, for I had appointed a Men's Meeting in *Virginia*, the fifth Day of that Week, Things being much out of Order among them; so I took my Leave of them in the Love of God, and began my Journey the third Day Morning with my two Fellow-Travellers. I had rode but a few Miles before I was seized with grievous Gripes, and a Weakness in my Bowels, occasioned by the great Surfeit I got with those Hardships in coming thither; my Water ran from me as it came, for I could not hold it: I rode in great Pain that Day, and  
at



at Night lay in the Wilderness. Soon after we alighted off our Horses, my two Fellow-Travellers, that should have helped me, fell sick and fainted: So I was forced to rise, kindle a Fire and fodder the Horses. After some Time they recovered from their fainty Fit; the Lord was merciful, and bore up my Spirit that Night, the next Day we got to *Virginia* to the Men's Meeting, and the Lord's Power was with us, and Friends received Truth's Discipline in the Love of it, as formerly they had received the Doctrine of Truth, for which they were great Sufferers in the Spoiling of their Goods, the Governor being a very peevish Man, and much set against Truth and Friends.

A Men's  
Meeting  
at Virgi-  
nia.

Now Friends desired to have another Men's Meeting before I left those Parts; so we appointed another, and the Time and Place mentioned. In the mean Time I travelled to several Places in that Country, and had comfortable Meetings with Friends, and travelled thirty Miles above *James-Town*, to a Place called *Green-Springs*, where were several convinced People, and a Meeting had been settled there, but was lost, the People being stumbled in their Minds, and scattered by the evil Example of one *Thomas Newhouse*, who had been a Preacher among them, and went from Truth into the Filth and Uncleaness of the World. Then I got them together, and settled a Meeting; they were glad thereof and much comforted,

Green-  
Springs.

Thomas  
Newhouse  
an Apo-  
state.



forted, as Sheep that had been astray, and returned again to the Shepherd, Christ Jesus: So I left them tender and loving.

W. E.  
visits the  
Governor  
of Virgi-  
nia.

As I returned, I had something upon me to visit the Governor, Sir *William Barclay*, and to speak with him about Friends' Sufferings. So I went about six Miles out of my Way to speak with him, accompanied with *William Garret*, an honest ancient Friend. I told the Governor, *That I came from Ireland, where his Brother was Lord Lieutenant, who was kind to our Friends; and if he had any Service for me to his Brother, I would willingly do it: And as his Brother was kind to our Friends in Ireland, I hoped he would be so to our Friends in Virginia.* He was very peevish and brittle, and I could fasten Nothing upon him with all the soft Arguments I could use; so when I had done my Endeavours and was clear, I left him.

Justice  
Taverner,  
&c rode  
several  
Miles to a  
Meeting.

Major Ge-  
neral Ben-  
net and  
Col. Teve,  
&c. at a  
Meeting.

I came that Night to Justice *Taverner's* House, his Wife was a Friend, and he loving to Friends; the next Day was the Men's Meeting at *William Wright's* House, the Justice and his Wife went to the Meeting, about eight or nine Miles, and there were several other Persons of Note came to the Meeting, particularly *Richard Bennet*, alias, Major General *Bennet*, and Colonel *Teve*, with others, and a great many Friends; some came a great Way to that Meeting, and a blessed heavenly Meeting it was; many were tendered by the Lord's Power,



Power, and the Witness of God reached, which answered to the Truth of the Lord's Testimony, that was declared to them in his Power. We had first a Meeting for the Worship of God, then Friends drew into a large upper Room to the Men's Meeting, where I was with them in settling the Affairs of the Church. Justice Taverner's Wife came to me, and told me, *That the Major General, Col. Teve and others were below, staying to speak with me; so I went down to them: They were courteous, and said, They only staid to see me, and acknowledged what I had spoken in the Meeting was Truth.*

Both  
courteous  
and satis-  
fied.

I told them, *The Reason of our Friend's drawing apart from them, was to lay down a Method to provide for our poor Widows and fatherless Children; to take Care that no Disorders were committed in our Society; and that all lived or-*

The End  
for Meet-  
ings for  
Discipline

*derly, according to what they professed: Also informed them, That in England and other Places, we had such Meetings settled for that Service; the Major General replied, He was glad to hear there was such Care and Order among us; and wished it had been so with others: He further*

*said, He was a Man of great Estate, and many of our Friends were mean Men, therefore he desired to contribute with them. He likewise asked me, How I was treated by the Governor?*

The Ma-  
jor Gene-  
ral's gene-  
rous Offer.

*He having heard that I was with him; I told him, That he was brittle and peevish, and I could get Nothing fastened on him. He asked me, If the Governor called me Dog, Rogue, &c. I said, No, he did not call me so. Then, said he,*



he, You took him in his best Humour, they being his usual Terms when he is angry, for he is an Enemy to every Appearance of Good. They were tender and loving, so we parted, the Major General desiring to see me at his House, which I was willing to do, and accordingly went. He was a brave, solid, wise Man, received the Truth, and died in the same, leaving two Friends his Executors.

Major General Ben-  
net re-  
ceived  
the Truth  
and died  
therein.

Now, when I had been some Time with Friends in *Virginia*, and had many sweet serviceable Meetings among them, and Things somewhat settled, I found my Spirit clear of that Service, so took Boat and went back to *Maryland*, where I staid several Meetings, the Lord's Power and Presence accompanying, that made hard Things easy. When I was clear there, I took Passage by Sea, and about ten Days after landed safe at *New-York*, where no Friends lived. *John Evans* of *Jamaica* being in my Company at that Time, we lodged at a *Dutch* Woman's House, who kept an Inn: And I was moved of the Lord to get a Meeting in that Town, for there had not been one there before; so I spoke to the Woman of the House, to let us have a Meeting, who was very willing, and let us have a large Dining-room; also furnished it with Seats. We gave Notice thereof, and had a brave large Meeting, some of the chief Officers, Magistrates and leading Men of the Town were at it; very attentive they were, the Lord's Power being over them all: Several

*Maryland*

*New-York.*

The first  
Meeting  
at New-  
York.



Several of them appeared very loving after the Meeting. The Woman of the House and her Daughter being Widows, both wept when we went away.

From thence I went to *Long-Island*, where were many honest tender Friends, and having several Meetings with them there, we were well refreshed and comforted together in the Lord, Long-Island.  
 From thence I went to *Shelter-Island*, where I met with *George Fox* again, and several Friends with him, coming from *New-England* and going to *Virginia*. I told him of my Travels and Service for the Lord, at the Hearing of which he was glad, and we praised the Lord for his Goodness: I told him that I was much prest in Spirit to hasten for *Ireland*; he told me *That Friends in New-England had heard of me, and they expected I would visit them, and besides, the Passage of Ships from those Parts were stopped, by reason of Wars between Holland and England.*  
 I told him, I believed I should not wait long for a Passage (for the Lord prest me) for *Ireland*, and I believed there was Need of my Service there. So after being two or three Days together at *Shelter-Island*, we took Leave one of another, and parted in the sweet Love of God. W. E. constrained to go for Ireland

After some Day's Travel by *Narraganset*, and those Parts, I came to *Rhode-Island*, where I met with *John Burnyeat*, *John Stubbs* and *John Cartwright*; there one *Roger Williams* Narraganset. Rhode-Island. John Burnyeat,  
 L an



John  
Stubbs  
and John  
Cart-  
wright.  
Roger  
Williams'  
Challenge

an old Priest and an Enemy to Truth, had put forth fourteen Propositions, as he called them, which he would maintain against any of the *Quakers*, that came from *Old-England*, and challenged a Dispute of seven of them at *Newport* in *Rhode-Island*, and the other seven at *Providence*.

W. E. &c.  
disputes  
with Priest  
Williams  
at New-  
port.


I joined with Friends in answering this Challenge, at the Time and Place appointed for the Dispute, which was to be in Friends' Meeting-house at *New-port*; thither a great Concourse of People of all Sorts gathered. When those Propositions, as he called them, came to be discoursed of, they were all but Slanders, and Accusations against the *Quakers*; the bitter old Man could make Nothing out, but on the contrary they were turned back upon himself: He was baffled, and the People saw his Weakness, Folly, and Envy against the Truth and Friends.

There were many prejudiced *Baptists* who would fain have helped the old Priest against Friends; but they durst not undertake his Charge against us, for they saw it was false and weak. So the Testimony of Truth in the Power of God was set over all his false Charges, to the great Satisfaction of the People.

Provi-  
dence.

When this Meeting was ended, which lasted three Days, *John Stubbs* and I went to *Providence*, accompanied with many Friends, to hear the




the other seven Propositions, which lasted one Day. *John Burnyeat* and *John Cartwright*  going another Way in Truth's Service. Now at *Providence* there was a very great Gathering of People, both *Presbyterians*, *Baptists* and *Ranters*. *Roger Williams* being there, I stood up and told him in Public, *We had spent so many Days at Newport, where he could make Nothing out agreeable to his Challenge; but on the contrary manifested his Clamour, rash and false Accusations, which he could not prove against us; that I was not willing to spend much Time in bearing his Clamour and false Accusations, having other Service for the Lord, therefore would only spend that Day.* So he went on, as he had done at *Newport* in *Rhode-Island*. We answered to all his Charges against Friends, and disproved them.

Priest  
Williams's  
false Char-  
ges an-  
swered  
and dis-  
proved.

Now the old prejudiced Man was silenced; then the Professors desired to know our Belief, *What the Soul of Man was made of?* I told them, *I believed what the Scriptures said, that when God made Man, he breathed into Man the Breath of Life, and he became a living Soul; and that it was sufficient for me to know Christ Jesus who redeemed my Soul: But if any of them, that were great Professors and old Disputants, would undertake to shew, what God made the Soul of Man of, he might.* Then one that was an ancient leading Man among them said, *He would not meddle with it:* This ended the Dispute. Then we had a seasonable Opportunity to open many



 Things to the People, appertaining to the Kingdom of God, and Way of Eternal Life and Salvation. The Meeting concluded in Prayer to Almighty God, the People went away satisfied and loving. Next Day we had a Meeting at *Warwick*, not many Miles from thence; to which most of those People came, and the Lord's Power and Presence were largely manifested; and after the Meeting the People were very loving, like Friends.

After-  
wards  
Friends  
declared  
the Things  
of God to  
the People  
Warwick.

From thence *John Stubbs* went to *Narraganset* to meet *John Burnyeat*, and I went to *Rhode-Island* by Boat, and staid some Meetings there with Friends, and was well refreshed together with them in the Lord. From thence to *Sandwich*, and had a good Meeting with Friends, and another at *Scituate*; so to *Boston*, and had one Meeting there, where was a Ship ready to sail for *Ireland*; and being pressed in Spirit to hasten over, I went aboard, and that Day we set Sail. The Master of the Ship was kind, and when I would have a Meeting, if I told him of it, he would go upon the Deck, and call all the People, and stay until I ended the Meeting: His Name was *Thomas Edwards*, a *New-England* Man.

Sandwich.  
Scituate.  
Boston.

Thomas  
Edwards  
kind to  
W. E.

In three Weeks Time we made Land in *Ireland*, (a readier Passage seldom known) when we came up with the Land of *Ireland* the Wind turned North East, and a great Storm arose, which cleared our Way from Pirates, there



there being then three *Dutch* Privateers, that watched the Harbours of *Cork*, *Kinsale* and *Youghal*. This Storm took them from the Shore to the Southward; so the next Day we got into *Youghal*, before they returned to their Post. There being two Guns on Board our Ship, when we came into the Harbour, the Seamen would have fired them, as their Custom is; but the Master would not suffer them, saying, *They were blind, that could not see, it was not Guns that delivered them from their Enemies; and that he believed in his Conscience, it was for my Sake they were preserved; and if I would go back with him to New-England, he would give me my Passage free.* I told him, *There was an Hundred Pounds Fine, on any Master of a Ship that should bring a Quaker to New-England; he said, He would venture that, if I would go with him:* He was really convinced of the Truth, and made sensible that the Lord's Power was with me; for after I landed, and the Ship was unladen, as they were going to take in fresh Loading, the Privateer came again, and took it between *Cork* and *Youghal*, for which he paid the Ransom of two Hundred Pounds.

W. E.  
landed at  
*Youghal*.

The Ma-  
ster of the  
Ship sen-  
sible of  
the Lord's  
Power be-  
ing with  
W. E.

Whilst I was at Sea in that Voyage, as I lay retired in my Cabin, an heavenly Vision came over my Senses, and in it appeared *Two very poor ill-favoured Cows, that arose under my Plough-Beam, as I was holding my Plough;* whereupon I sat up in my Cabin, and considered

W. E's.  
Vision of  
an ap-  
proaching  
Scarcity.



dered the Matter: Then the Word of the Lord came to me, and said, *The two Cows are two Years, for there shall be two very dear Years; and inasmuch as the Cows arose under the Plough-Beam, they shall fall on Corn and Cattle;* which came to pass in a very little Time, in the Time of great Plenty, contrary to Men's Reason, Cattle died abundantly, and the Price of Corn rose to an extraordinary Height, so that many were famished for lack of Bread; and several Families that had lived plentifully, were forced to go a Begging, their Corn being spent and Cattle dead; several Families that were ashamed to beg, shipped themselves for Servants to the *West-Indies*, to get Food; and many in this Nation would gladly have wrought for Meat, and could not get Employment.

Province  
Meeting  
at Cork.

Some loose  
Persons  
occasion  
great  
Trouble.

When I landed, I went to *Cork* to the Province-Meeting, which was at hand; and presently found there was Cause for my Spirit to be pressed, to hasten over for the Preservation of the Church's Peace, some being gone into the loose foolish Imaginations of *Muggleton*, and others, both out of *England* and of this Nation, into Looseness, and the Liberty of their Wills and carnal Affections, from the Cross of Christ, and Self-denial, which caused great Trouble and Difference among Friends, both at *Cork*, *Dublin*, and several other Places. We had much Exercise before we got Things brought into Order, and settled; but the Lord's Power



Power was with us, and went over all, and the Lord still gave an Understanding to place Judgment in the right Line; Praises to his Name for ever! Now honest tender Friends, who kept their Habitation in the Truth, were very glad of my Coming in such a Time of Need. So I laboured with them in this Nation, both in the Ministry and Church-Government, according to the Ability and Gift that Christ gave me.

---

## S E C T. IX.

*Of his difficult Voyage to the West-Indies again, in 1675. His public Dispute with Priest Ramsey, in the Presence of about three Thousand. Of his manifold Perils and Services in North-America, both in the Islands and Continent, by Sea and Land, until his Return in 1677.*

ABOUT the Year 1675, I was moved of the Lord to go to the *West-Indies* again in Truth's Service, and after some small Time, many Friends being acquainted with it, and having Unity therewith, my Wife also being willing to give me up, - I enquired for Shipping to *Barbadoes*, and heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound thither, one *Edward Hunt*, a Friend, being

1675.

W. E.

goes to  
America  
again.Edward  
Hunt  
bound for  
Barbadoes



being Merchant and Part Owner; who also went in it himself. I had an Account near the Time when they would be ready to sail, and accordingly went to *Cork*, my Wife accompanying me thither, and several Friends of our Meeting; when we came to *Cork*, I agreed with the said *Edward Hunt* for my Passage. My Wife and Friends that went back, took their Leave of me in much Tendernefs and Brokennefs of Spirit, in the Love of God, in which we gave up one another into his heavenly Will to be disposed of.

Drink  
and Wa-  
ter fall  
short at  
Sea.

A few Days after we sailed from *Cork* Harbour, and Things were well, the Lord's Goodness being enjoyed at Sea, as well as at Land; but before we made our Voyage we fell short of Drink and Water, and went to Allowance in the hot Climate. We had six Horses on Board, belonging to the Merchant, and their Hay was spent; so were forced to shave Deal Boards, and pull the Straw out of the Men's Cabins, to mix with the Shavings to give the Horses to eat, and gave them Bisket; so preserved their Lives until they got ashore. In the Latitude of *Barbadoes*, we met with a Ship from *Guinea*, bound for *Barbadoes* with three Hundred Negroes; we desired the Master to let us have a Barrel of Water, but he told us, *He would not let us have a Barrel of Water for a Barrel of Silver; for he had been at Allowance many Weeks, and was afraid of Want.* The Day we espied *Barbadoes*, we had scarce  
half



half a Barrel of Water left: In about eight Weeks we made our Voyage, and landed well in *Barbadoes*, where Friends received me gladly; and I had a large and open Door among the People in the Labour of the Gospel: For People's lofty Spirits were down, by Reason of a very extraordinary Storm, called a Hurricane, which had done Abundance of Damage in the Island, killed many People, and destroyed many brave Buildings, Ships and small Vessels.

W. E.  
landed at  
*Barbadoes*

Lofty Spi-  
rits hum-  
bled by  
Means of a  
Hurricane

At this Time was great Resorting to Meetings, so that they were very full. I travelled through all Parts of the Island, and had Meetings: Many were convinced and received the Truth, and Friends' Hearts were more opened and enlarged in the Love of God, both to receive Truth's Doctrine and Discipline: So that I had very good Service, both in public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings about Church-Affairs; as also Negroes' Meetings in Families, and several Meetings were settled on such Accounts, the Lord being with me, who gave me Wisdom and Understanding in the managing of those Affairs, and the Lord's Power attended his Work, and blest and prospered it mightily; so that Things relating to Truth's Affairs, both as to Doctrine and Discipline, were settled to great Satisfaction.

Great  
Meetings  
and many  
convinced

Meetings  
in Fami-  
lies.



Tobias  
Fryer, a  
Man of  
great Re-  
pute.

Priest  
Ramsey  
among  
Friends  
unknown.

At this Time there was one *Tobias Fryer*, a Man of great Substance, Repute, and of Authority in Commission of the Peace; his Wife was a Friend, and had lain long sick, she had a great Desire to see me, and sent to me twice; but I being closely employed in the Lord's Service, sent her Word, to ask her Husband Leave to have a Meeting there, and I and some other Friends would come and visit her; she did so, and her Husband granted it. So on the Day appointed I went, and many Friends and others came there; it was a very thronged Meeting, and the Parish Priest, one *Ramsey*, was there, and Justice *Fryer* got him seated in the midst of the Throng of Friends.

After some Time I stood up to speak of the Things of God, and the divine Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom, whose heavenly Doctrine was clearly opened, and preached by the divine Operation of his holy Spirit, to the great Satisfaction of the Meeting and Comfort of Friends, so that many of them after the Meeting, expressed their Gladness and Satisfaction; only the Priest was uneasy, yet could make no Opposition, for the Lord's Power was over him, and chained him down, though he was a very bad Man: But the Testimony of Truth, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord, being set over him, made him fret: He also came to *Bridge-Town*, and brought many rude People to our Meeting there; which

was



was very large and full: He there abused Friends in foul Language, calling us *Hereticks, Blasphemers* and *Traitors*, and challenged a Dispute with me, to prove his Charge, which he said he would do from our own Books. So after we got Things a little quiet; we broke up the Meeting, and at my Lodging I wrote a few Lines to him, after this Manner.

At Bridge-Town he disturbs the Meeting, and challengeth a Dispute with W.E.

Priest RAMSEY,

*FORasmuch as thou in public hast charged our Society with Heresy, Blasphemy, and Treason; and that thou would'st prove this Charge from our own Books, and on that Account hast challenged me to a public Dispute, I am willing, with the Lord's Assistance, to give thee a Meeting in Defence of our Faith and Doctrine.*

W. E.

When these came to his Hand, he seemed to cool in his hot Challenge, saying, *He had not a convenient Place, fit for such a Concourse of People, as would come to the Dispute; and besides, he would first have an Hour's Discourse with me in private,* To which I replied again in Writing, *That for private Discourse with him, I was not willing, but in public; and if he could procure Leave of Justice Fryer, to meet at his House where we did before, I would come to him in his own Parish, otherwise I would get Leave of Col. Linn, to meet at his House.*

When W. E. accepts the Chal'enge the said Ramsey declines at first,



1675.

At last  
consents  
to meet  
W. E.

Whilst I was writing this, Col. Linn came to see me, and I told him what I was writing, he said, *All his House was at my Service; and if that were too little, he had Conveniency of Trees about his House, and could make Shades for Thousands of People.* So I sent my Letter to the Priest; and he sent his Answer, *That he would come to Col. Linn's such a Day.*

Supposed  
to be pre-  
sent 3000  
at the Dis-  
pute.

Priest  
Ramsey  
raised a-  
gainst  
Friends.

It soon spread abroad, so that most of Friends in the Island came there, and Abundance of People; it was thought there were above three Thousand: There came several Justices of the Peace, and others of Account. We met out of Doors under Shades; when the Meeting was settled, I proposed, *That both Parties should be limited to an Hour's Time in Questions and Answers, and not to exceed at any Time; and that both Parties should prove their Assertions by the Holy Scriptures, or else to be void:* This was assented to, but not observed by the Priest, for instead of proving his former Charge against Friends, he went out into Rail- ing and Slandering of several Friends, sometimes against us all in general; so manifested his Folly to the Sight of the People. Friends were cool in their Minds, and, as we had an Opportunity, did open Things to the People concerning our Faith and Principles; and having a Bible, shewed them Scriptures for them: So that there was a general Satisfaction among them concerning us, and it was of great Service for Truth.

This



This Priest *Ramsley* had been a Friar, and 1675.  
 went out of *England* for Misdemeanors, as af-  
 ter did appear by a Certificate under the Hand <sup>Had been</sup>  
 and Seal of the Earl of *Rocheſter*, occasioned by <sup>a Friar.</sup>  
 a Slander caſt upon a Friend in *England*, which  
 he ſaid there in public he had from the ſaid  
 Earl, who was a near Kinsman to the Friend  
 accuſed. After the Meeting Priest *Ramsley* went  
 to the Governor, Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, and  
 made a great Complaint againſt me, *That I*  
*was a Jeſuit come out of Ireland, pretending to be*  
*a Quaker, and to make the Negroes Chriſtians ;*  
*but would make them Rebels, and riſe and cut*  
*their Throats :* Upon which the Governor was <sup>And in-</sup>  
 about to ſend his Warrant to apprehend me : I <sup>cenſeth the</sup>  
 heard of it, and went to him before the War- <sup>Governor</sup>  
 rant came ; one *Robert Dree*, a Friend, went <sup>againſt</sup>  
 along with me. <sup>W. E. as</sup>  
<sup>a Jeſuit,</sup>  
<sup>&c.</sup>

When we came to the Governor, and he  
 knew my Name, and who I was, he ſaid, *He*  
*had heard of me, and would take a Courſe with*  
*me ;* uſing many rough Words, and threatning  
 highly what he would do to me : And he ſent  
 his Man for the Marſhal, who lived a Mile  
 from thence ; but before the Marſhal came,  
 we had much Diſcourſe, and among other  
 Things he told me, *He was informed, That I*  
*was making the Negroes Chriſtians, and would*  
*make them rebel, and cut their Throats.* I told <sup>W. E. rea-</sup>  
 him, *It was a good Work to bring them to the* <sup>ſoning</sup>  
*Knowledge of God and Chriſt Jeſus, and to believe* <sup>with the</sup>  
*in him that died for them, and for all Men ; and* <sup>Governor,</sup>  
*that*



1675. *that that would keep them from rebelling, or cutting any Man's Throat: But if they did rebel, and cut their Throats, as he said, it would be through their own Doings, in keeping them in Ignorance, and under Oppression, giving them Liberty to be common with Women (like Beasts) and on the other Hand starve them for want of Meat and Cloaths convenient: So giving them Liberty in that which God restrained, and restraining them in that which God allowed and afforded to all Men, which was Meat and Cloaths. After some Time he grew very moderate.*

W. E. as  
com-  
manded,  
appears  
before the  
Council.

Priest  
Ramsey's  
false Ac-  
cusation  
against us,  
brought  
him into  
Disgrace.

The Marshal came, and asked him, *What his Pleasure was?* He answered, *He thought to have committed me to Prison, but his Mind was altered;* and asked me, *If I would appear before the Council the next Day?* I told him, *I would, if he commanded me;* he said, *He did command me,* and so dismissed me for that Time. Next Day I came to the Council-House, and many eminent Friends of the Island came with me, I was called into the Council-Chamber, and Friends staid without: There were the Governor, and most of the chief Men of the Island; also the envious Priest Ramsey was there, strongly accusing Friends of *Heresy, Blasphemy and Treason*, and would prove it out of *Edward Burrough's Book*. The Book was in Town, I sent a Friend for it, who brought it to the Governor: The Priest teewed and turned it, but could not find any Thing to prove his Charge. The Governor checked him, and  
several



several of the Council frowned on him: Then the Priest went on his Knees, and asked them Forgiveness; and from that Time the Governor was kind to me.

1675.

The Governor is kind to W. E.

I laboured in Truth's Service in the Island about five Months, and had great Service for the Lord; many received the Truth, and Things were well among Friends, and in good Order. So being clear of the Service there, and having Drawings on my Spirit to *New-England*; I took Passage for *Rhode-Island* in a Yatch, that *Joseph Bryar*, a Friend, was Master of: When they were near ready to sail, I went and took Leave of the Governor, and he was very kind and friendly. The Day we sailed, many Friends came to *Bridge-Town*, to take their Leave; and we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Unity of his blessed Spirit, in much Tenderness. *Thomas Redman*, a Friend and Doctor, went with me. We had a good comfortable Passage, and came well to *Rhode-Island* in about three Weeks.

New England.  
Rhode-Island.

At that Time *New-England* was at Wars with the *Indians*, except the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, the Governor of it being a Friend, yet the *Indians* burnt several Towns out of the Island, and killed several People that belonged to the Government; but by the Lord's providential Hand, were not suffered to come into the Island. The *Indians* prevailed mightily, burnt many considerable Towns, killed and murdered

Many Towns burnt, and People murdered by the Indians.



1675. murdered People daily: It was a perilous Time, and the Ways infested with Murderers, the *Indians* lying hidden in Bushes, shot Men down as they travelled, before they saw them; and many were murdered after that Manner.

When I had staid some Meetings with Friends in *Rhode-Island*, it was with me to travel Eastward towards *Piscattaway*, to visit Friends there under Distress, by Reason of the War, though all looked upon it dangerous Travelling; however I committed my Life to God that gave it, and took my Journey: One Friend ventured to go with me, to guide me through the Woods to *Sandwich*, and by the Lord's good Hand we got safe there. Friends were glad of my Coming, for there was an honest tender People there, that loved the Lord and his Truth. I staid with them two Meetings, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. I travelled from thence to *Seffenase*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Boston* alone, being thirty Miles, and staid one Meeting: Then went to *Salem*, and so to *Piscattaway* River, visiting Friends, and having Meetings at several Places. I came to *Great-Island*, and staid a Meeting or two with Friends there, and we were well refreshed together in the Lord.

*Sandwich.*

*Seffenase.*

*Boston.*

*Salem.*

*Piscattaway.*

*Great Island.*

Then leaving my Horse there, I went in a Boat to *Nicholas Shapley's*, a Man of Note in that



that Country (he and his Wife were both honest Friends) from thence over the River several Miles, where there were many honest Friends, and had a Meeting with them on a first Day of the Week; it was a very large and precious Meeting: Many came from far to it, and blessed the Lord for that comfortable Opportunity. After the Meeting I took Leave of Friends in the Love of God, and went back to *Nicholas Shapley's*, staid there two or three Days, and had a Meeting there; many Friends and others came to it, a good Meeting it was, we had also a Men's-Meeting about Church-Affairs.

1675.

Nicho's  
Shapley  
an honest  
Friend.

Now about this Time, there was a Cessation of the War with the *Indians* on that River, and one Evening, whilst I was at *Nicholas Shapley's*, there came in fourteen lusty *Indian* Men, with their Heads trimmed, and Faces painted for War; they looked fierce, I sat down with them in the Hall, and would have discoursed with them familiarly, for some of them spoke broken *English*; but they were churlish, and their Countenances bloody: So I left them, and told the Friend, *I saw they intended Mischief in their Hearts, but the Lord chained them*; and they went away in the Night, without doing us any Harm. Next Day I was to go to *Great-Island*, and in the Morning *Nicholas Shapley* told me, *That he was informed, the Indians intended to make a new Insurrection*; So I went by Water to *Great-*

A Cessa-  
tion of  
the War  
with the  
Indians:

Great-  
Island.

N

Island,



1675. *Island*, as I intended, and had a heavenly Meeting with Friends before Parting: So I left them tender, in a Sense of the Love of God. After I left them, the *Indians* rose in Arms and murdered about seventy *Christians*, as the Post brought News, but I did not hear of one Friend murdered that Night.

Salem. I came back to *Salem*, and had several Meetings in that Quarter, in some Places where none had been before. I had two Meetings at *Marble-Head*, many resorted to them, several were convinced and received the Truth; People's Minds were down, because of the *Indian Wars* that prevailed mightily upon them.

At Reading one Gould had a religious Meeting. I travelled in many Places as with my Life in my Hand, leaving all to the Lord that rules in Heaven and Earth. I heard of some tender People at a Place called *Reading*, so I and five or six Friends more, went there to an ancient Man's House, whose Name was *Gould*; his House was a Garrison, for at that Time most of the People in those Parts, except Friends were in Garrisons for Fear of the *Indians*: When we came to his House the Gates were locked, we called, and the old Man opened the Gate; there was one of their Elders at Prayer: So I stopped Friends until he had done, then we went into the Room, where several were met to exercise Religion, but they seemed to be disturbed at our Coming in. I stood still, and told them,



them, *We came not to disturb them, for I loved 1675.*  
*Religion, and was seeking religious People;* the  
 old Man of the House bid us sit down, and he  
 sat by me.

As I sat, my Heart being full of the Power  
 and Spirit of the Lord, the Love of God ran  
 through me to the People, I told them, *I had*  
*something in my Heart to declare among them, if*  
*they would give me Leave;* the Master of the  
 House, who sat by me, bid me speak, and my  
 Heart being full of the Word of Life, I spoke  
 of the Mysteries of God's Kingdom, and as I  
 was speaking I touched a little upon the Priests,  
 the old Man clapped me on the Shoulder,  
 and said, *He must stop me, for I had spoken*  
*against their Ministers:* So I stopped, for I was  
 tender of them, and felt they were a tender  
 People; yet my Heart was full of heavenly  
 Matter. After a little Pause, I told them, *I*  
*had many Things to declare unto them of the Things*  
*of God; but being in that House, must have*  
*Leave of the Master of it;* he bid me speak on,  
 which I did in the Demonstration of the Spirit  
 and Power of the Lord; so that their Con-  
 sciences were awakened, and the Witness of  
 God in them answered to the Truth of the  
 Testimony; they were broken into many  
 Tears, and when I was clear in Declaration, I  
 concluded the Meeting with fervent Prayer to  
 the Lord.

Where  
 W. E's  
 Preaching  
 had good  
 Effect.



1675. The old Man rising up, got me in his Arms, and said, *He owned what I had spoken, and thanked God that he could understand it; and said, He had heard, that we denied the Scriptures, and denied Christ who died for us; which was the Cause of that great Difference betwixt their Ministers and us: But he understood this Day, that we owned both Christ and the Scriptures; therefore would know the Reason of the Difference betwixt their Ministers and us?* I told him, *Their Ministers were satisfied with the Talk of Christ and the Scriptures; and we could not be satisfied without the sure, inward, divine Knowledge of GOD and CHRIST, and the Enjoyments of those Comforts the Scriptures declared of, which true Believers enjoyed in the primitive Times.* The old Man replied with Tears, *Those were the Things he wanted.* He would not let us go until we had eaten some Victuals with him, though at that Time Provisions were scarce, because of the great Destruction by the Wars. Thus leaving them loving and tender, when we parted the old Man wept, got me in his Arms, and said, *He doubted he should never see me again.*

Difference  
of Mini-  
sters.

The aged  
Man wept  
at parting.

Boston.

I went from thence to Boston, and had Meetings there, and in several Places in that Quarter, having great Exercise with some who professed Truth, and lived not in it; which did much Hurt, and hindered the Lord's Work. When I was clear of those Parts, I went back to Rhode-Island by Sea, in a little Bark belonging



ing to *Edward Wharton*, a Friend, who lived 1675.  
 at *Salem*; in some few Days we landed at *Rhode-Island*, where great Troubles attended Friends by Reason of the Wars, which lay very heavy on Places belonging to that Quarter without the Island, the *Indians* killing and burning all before them; and the People, who were not Friends, were outrageous to fight: But the Governor being a Friend, (one *Walter Clark*) could not give Commissions to kill and destroy Men. Friends were glad of my Coming, and it pleased God that it was to good Purpose in several Respects; the faithful and honest-hearted among Friends were much helped and strengthened by my being there. I staid some Time among them, and had many blessed and heavenly Meetings to worship God; also Men's-Meetings for Church Affairs.

*Rhode-Island.*

The Indians kill and burn, &c.

*Walter Clark* Governor here could not wage War.

Whilst I staid at *Rhode-Island*, the Heat of the *Indian* War abated, for King *Philip*, the Chief in that War of the *Indians*, was killed, and his Party destroyed and subdued; presently a Sickness came, which proved mortal and took many away, few Families in the Island but lost some in two or three Days' Sickness. Many Friends died, yet I constantly visited sick Families of Friends, although the Smell of the Sickness was loathsome, and many Times I could feel all the Parts of my Body as it were loaden with it, so that I would say to sick Families, *It was much, I did not carry their Sickness*

After the Indian War abated, a mortal Sickness ensued.



1675. *Sickness away, I was so loaden therewith.* After some Time it seized on me with such Violence, that I was forced to keep my Bed at *Walter Newberry's* in *Newport*.

W. E. is  
taken sick  
in New-  
port.

Then some loose Spirits, that I had dealt with for their Looseness, were glad, and thought their Curb and Reins were taken off; but the Lord healed and raised me up, so that in about ten Days' Time I was able to appear in public Meetings, and although my Body was thin and weak by reason of Travels and Troubles with wrong Spirits, loose Livers and false Brethren, yet the Lord's Power carried over all. When I had staid some Time labouring in those Parts, and was clear of that Service, I was drawn towards *New-York*, and *James Fletcher* being here in the Service of Truth, would go with me. So we took our Leave of Friends in the Love of God, and took Shipping at *Rhode-Island* for *New-York*.

Rhode-  
Island.  
New-  
York.

New-  
Hertford.  
Connecti-  
cut-Colo-  
ny.

Danger-  
ous Tra-  
velling.

Now whilst we were on board the Sloop, it came much upon me to go to *New-Hertford*, a chief Town in *Connecticut* Colony, which lay about fifty Miles in the Country, through a great Wilderness, and very dangerous to travel, the *Indians* being in Arms, haunting those Parts, and killing many *Christians*: So it looked frightful, that I, who was a Stranger in the Country, should undertake such a Journey in those perilous Times; but the Service came close upon me, and I was under great Exercise of



of Mind about it, yet said nothing of it to any Man for some Days. 1675.

We were forely tossed at Sea, forward and backward, by contrary Winds and bad Weather, yet got once on Shore in *Shelter-Island*, and went to *Nathaniel Sylvester's*, a Friend, who dwelt there, where we had a Meeting; after which the Wind and Weather seeming to favour us, we went aboard again, and set on our Voyage, but in the Night it was exceedingly stormy, and we were in great Danger of being cast away; yet by the Lord's Providence escaped, but were driven back to *New-London*: And the Wind continuing against us. we staid there three Days, and endeavoured to get a Meeting, but the People being rigid *Presbyterians*, would not suffer us to have one.

Nathaniel  
Sylvester  
in Shelter-  
Island.

New-  
London.

We heard of some *Baptists*, five Miles from thence, who kept the seventh Day as a Sabbath, I had something upon me to visit them; so *James Fletcher* and another friendly Man who came from *Old-England*, who lived near *New-London*, went with me. It was on a seventh Day of the Week when we came there, they were met together with their Servants and Negroes, keeping that Day, sitting in Silence: When we came in they seemed to be disturbed; but I spoke gently to them, and said, *We came not to disturb them, but hearing they were a People that differed in Religion from the Generality* of

W. E. and  
J. F. visit  
some Bap-  
tists' Meet-  
ings, &c.

Sabbata-  
rian Bap-  
tists.



1675. *of People in that Country, we came to visit them; and if they had Religion that was good, to get Share with them. So the Master of the House bid us sit down; we sat a pretty while in Silence, and my Heart was filled with the Word of Life, yet I was afraid to raise their Spirits, lest thereby I should lose my Service; for I felt there were Desires in them after the Knowledge of God: So I began my Service by Way of Question, and queried, If they allowed to ask Questions one of another about Religion? Which they assented to. I asked them, Why they kept that Day as a Sabbath? They said, It was strictly commanded in the Old Testament. I asked, If we were obliged to keep all the Law of Moses? They said, No, but the Keeping of the Sabbath seemed to be more required than the rest of the Law, for the Priests often blamed the Jews for breaking the Sabbath, more than any other Part of the Law. I told them, They were under a Mistake, for they might find that our Saviour Jesus Christ, when he was in the Flesh, did many Things which the Jews accounted a Breach of the Sabbath; as healing People on the Sabbath-Day, travelling with his Disciples, who plucked Ears of Corn; and doing many Things on the Sabbath, with which the Jews were highly offended. So I opened many Scriptures to them, shewing, That Christ had ended the Law of the Old Covenant, and was the Rest of his People, and that all must know Rest, Quietness and Peace in him.*

W. E.  
propofeth  
Questions  
concern-  
ing the  
Sabbath.

Mat. 12.  
1 to 16.

Then



Then they asked me about *Water-Baptism* 1675. and *Breaking of Bread*, and we had much Discourse concerning it. They were very moderate and ready in the Scriptures: I shewed them, *That John, who had the Ordinance of Water-Baptism, said, He baptized with Water, but Christ should baptize them with Fire and the Holy Ghost; and that his must decrease, and Christ's must increase. And now by our Account it was drawing towards seventeen Hundred Years, which was sufficient Time to wear unto an End that which decreased, and establish that which increased. And it was a material Question to such as held Water-Baptism to be in Force, to shew, How far it was decreased, and when it would be at an End, and Christ's Baptism increased to Perfection, and established according to John's Testimony: But as for me I believed, That John's Water-Baptism was ended long ago, and Christ's established: And that there was but one Faith and one Baptism, as the Apostle witnessed to the Ephesians. And I opened to them, That Christ was the Substance of all those Things, and his Body the Bread of Life that we must all feed upon. They were all quiet, and I declared to them in the Openings of Life, the Way of Truth; and when clear, concluded in fervent Prayer to God; and they were very tender and loving; so we parted.*

John bap-  
tized with  
Water,  
but Christ  
with the  
Holy  
Ghost and  
Fire. Mat.  
3. 11, 12.  
John 3.  
30, &c.

Eph. 4. 5.  
Christ is  
the Sub-  
stance of  
the Typi-  
cal Dis-  
pensation,  
and the  
Bread of  
Life.  
John 6. 35

The next Day, being the first Day of the Week, we appointed a Meeting near *New-London*, at a friendly Man's House who was with



1675. us; to which several of the *Baptists* came, and many other sober People. The Lord's Power and Presence were with us; but the Constable and other Officers came with armed Men, and forcibly broke up our Meeting, haling and abusing us very much; but the sober People were offended at them.

W. E. is  
constrain-  
ed to go  
to New-  
Hertford,  
resigning  
all to  
God's  
Will.

That Evening we weighed Anchor, and set sail, the Wind seeming somewhat fair for us; but it still remained with me to go to *New-Hertford*, yet it seemed hard to give up, to be exposed to such Perils as seemed to attend that Journey; but I kept it secret, thinking that the Lord might take it off me. We had sailed but about three Leagues when the Wind came strong a-head of us; that Night we had a Storm, and were glad to get an Harbour, where we lay some Days, the Wind blowing stiff against us. And the Hand of the Lord came heavy upon me, pressing me to go to *New-Hertford*; so I gave up to the Will of God, whether to live or die. Then I told the Company, *That I was the Cause, why they were so crossed and detained in their Voyage.* And I shewed them, *How the Lord had required me to go to New-Hertford, and the Journey seeming perilous, I had delayed; but now must go, in Submission to the Will of God, whether I lived or died.* The Owner of the Sloop wept, and the rest were amazed and tender.

Then



Then *James Fletcher* would go with me: 1675.  
 So we went on Shore, and bought each of us  
 an Horse, and the next Morning took Leave of  
 our Sloop-Company; then went on our Jour-  
 ney without any Guide, except the Lord, and  
 travelled through a great Wilderness, which  
 held us most of that Day's Journey. We tra-  
 velled hard, and by the Lord's gracious Assist-  
 ance got that Night within four Miles of *New-*  
*Hertford*, where we lodged at an Ordinary,  
 and the People were civil. I got up next Morn-  
 ing very early, it being the first Day of the  
 Week, and went to *Hertford* on Foot, leaving  
 my Horse at the Ordinary, and desired *James*  
*Fletcher* to stay there, till he saw the Issue of  
 my Service, for I expected at least a Prison at  
*Hertford*.

W. E.  
 comes to  
 New-  
 Hertford.

So getting there pretty soon in the Morning,  
 the Town was about two Miles long; and I  
 was moved to go to their Worship. I came to  
 one great Meeting-house, but the Priest and  
 People were not come to their Worship, it be-  
 ing early; and my Spirit was shut up from  
 that Place. Then I was brought under great  
 Exercise of Mind, fearing that the Lord was  
 angry with me, and rejected my Service, for  
 my Delay under this Exercise. I went on for-  
 ward about half a Mile, so came near to ano-  
 ther great Meeting-house, and I found Open-  
 ness in my Spirit to go thither. I was glad of  
 the Lord's Countenance, though the People  
 were not come yet to their Worship.

W. E.  
 fears that  
 the Lord  
 was angry  
 at his De-  
 lay.



There was a brave River, where they built many Ships, about a Quarter of a Mile distant; thither I went and sat down, until I saw People go to their Worship: When they were gathered I went there, and stood in the Worship-house, near the Priest, until he had done his Service, then I spoke what the Lord gave me: They were moderate and quiet, and the Priest and Magistrates went away, but many of the People staid, and I had good Service among them: When I had cleared my Conscience we parted, and I went again towards the River-side. As I was going a Man called me to come to his House and dine with him: I stood a little and looked at him, his Spirit seemed to be deceitful, I asked him, *If he would take Money for his Victuals?* He said, *No*; then I told him, *I would not eat with him*. So I went to the River-side again, and sat down, though I had not eaten any Thing that Day.

W. E.  
goeth to  
the Wor-  
ship-house

After some Time the Bells rang for their Afternoon Worship, and I was moved to go to the other Worship-house afore mentioned, from which in the Morning my Spirit was shut up. So I went there, and the Priest and People were gathered, having a Guard of Firelocks, for Fear of the *Indians* coming upon them whilst at their Worship; I went in, and sounded an Alarm in the Dread of the Lord's Power, and they were startled, yet were kept down by the Lord's Power, in which I declared the Way of Salvation to them a pretty while; but



but after some Time, by the Persuasions of the Priest, the Officers haled me out of the Worship-house, and hurt my Arm so that it bled; then they took me to the Guard of Firelocks on a Hill.

He is haled out of the Worship-house and his Arm hurt, &c.

And though it was a very piercing cold Day, and I still fasting, my Body also thin, by Reason of the Sicknes I had in *Rhode-Island* not long before, and other Exercises which I travelled through, yet the Lord's Power supported me, so that the Officer, who had me in Charge, first complained of the Sharpness of the Weather, and asked me, *How I could endure the Cold, for he was very Cold?* I told him, *It was the Entertainment that their great Professors of Religion in New-England afforded a Stranger, and yet professed the Scriptures to be their Rule, which commanded to entertain Strangers; and besides they had drawn my Blood:* So I shewed him my Arm that was hurt; he seemed to be troubled, and excused their Magistrates. I told him, *The Magistrates and Priests must answer for it to the Lord, for they were the Cause of it:* Then he took me to an Inn, and presently the Room was filled with Professors: Much Discourse we had, and the Lord strengthened me, and by his Spirit brought many Scriptures to my Remembrance; so that Truth's Testimony was over them. As one Company went away another came.

Very hard Entertainment.

W. E. had much Discourse with Professors.

When



When they were foiled, a Preacher among the Baptists took up the Argument against Truth, charging Friends with holding a great Error (which was) *That every Man had a Measure of the Spirit of Christ; and would know, If I held the same Error?* I told him, *That was no Error, for the Scriptures witnessed to it plentifully.* He said, *He denied that the World had received a Measure of the Spirit, but Believers had received it.* I told him that the Apostle said, *A Manifestation of the Spirit was given to every one to profit withal.* He said, *That was meant to every one of the Believers.* I told him, *Christ had enlightened every one that came into the World, with the Light of his Spirit:* He said, *That was every one of the Believers that came into the World:* And as I brought him Scriptures, he still applied them to the Believers, saying, *There was the Ground of our Error, in applying that to every Man, which properly belonged to Believers.* Then the Lord by his good Spirit brought to my Mind the Promise of our Saviour, (when he told his Disciples of his Going away) *That he would send the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, that should convince the World of Sin, and should guide his Disciples into all Truth:* Thus the same Spirit of Truth, that leads Believers into all Truth, convinces the World of Sin. So thou must grant, that all have received it, or else shew from the Scriptures a Select Number of Believers; and besides them, a World of Believers that hath the Spirit, also another World of Unbelievers, that bath

Manifestation of the Spirit given to Believers, and to the World also.

John 1. 9.

Chap. 16.  
7 to 14.



*bath no Measure of the Spirit to convince them of Sin.* Here the Lord's Testimony came over him, so that he was stopped, and many sober Professors, who staid to see the End, acquiesced therewith, and said, *Indeed, Mr. Rogers, the Man is in the right; for you must find a Select Number of Believers, besides a World that bath a Measure of the Spirit, that convinces them of Sin, and a World that bath not the Spirit, so not convinced of Sin: This you must do, or grant the Argument.* He was silent, and the People generally satisfied in that Matter, their Understandings being opened; so they took their Leave of me very lovingly, it being late in the Night.

One Rogers, a Baptist Priest, is confuted.

The Understandings of People were opened.

When they were gone, I desired the Woman of the House to boil me a little Milk, for that Day I had not eaten. The Baptist, Rogers (aforesaid) lodged there that Night, but lived fifty Miles off, and was Pastor to those *Seventh-Day-Sabbath* People, that I had been with above a Week before near *New-London*. The People of this House where we lodged being *Presbyterians*, I called the Baptist from them into another Room; he told me where he lived, and what People he was Pastor to. I told him, *I was with his Hearers, and they were loving and tender.* He also acquainted me, He was summoned to *Hertford*, to appear before the Assembly that then sat, who had taken away his Wife from him, whom he had married some Years ago, before he was of the Persuasion that he

The Baptist Teacher's Wife taken from him.

now



now was of. And since he became a Baptist, her Father, being an Elder of the Presbyterians, was set violently against him, and endeavoured to divorce his Daughter from him (though he had two Children by her) for some ill Fact he had committed before he was her Husband, and whilst he was one of their Church; whereof, under Sorrow and Trouble of Mind, he had acquainted her, and she had divulged the same to her Father; for which, he said, they had taken away his Wife. I asked, How he could join with them in opposing me; and at such a Time when I was but one, being a Stranger, and they Abundance in Opposition? Also, Whether it was not unmanly to do so? But it being late, I desired some further Discourse with him in the Morning, which he assented to; but although I was up before the Sun rose, he was gone away before.

W. E. discharged from his Confinement.

I sent to the Officer, that had the Charge of me the Day before, to know, if he had any further to do with me, who said, *I might go when and where I pleased.* So I paid the People for my Night's Lodging, and being clear of the Service there, I went towards the Place where I left James Fletcher and our Horses; in the mean Time James Fletcher came another Way to look for me: Thus we missed one of another. When he came to Hertford, he heard by several where I was gone, and so came back, and told me, *That I had set all the Town a talking of Religion.*



The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Long-Island*, and in three Days came there, where Friends received us gladly; but were much troubled in their Meetings with several who were gone from Truth, and turned Ranters, *i. e.* Men and Women who would come into Friends' Meetings, singing and dancing in a rude Manner, which was a great Exercise to Friends. We staid in that Part among Friends for some Time, and had large and precious Meetings at several Places; many of those Ranters came to Meetings, yet the Lord's Power was over them in his Testimony, and chained them down: Some of them were reached with it, and brought back to the Truth, to own Condemnation for their Running out into Liberty and Wickedness.

When we were clear of that Quarter, we took Boat to *East-Jersey*, and came to *Shrewsbury*, where we staid some Meetings, and were refreshed with Friends in the Lord; from thence went to *Middletown*, and had a Meeting there, at *Richard Hartshorn's*, which was full and large; to which there came several of those People, that were tainted with the ranting Spirit. One *Edward Tarff* came into the Meeting with his Face blacked, and said, *It was his Justification and Sanctification*; also sung and danced, and came to me, where I was sitting waiting on the Lord, and called me *Old rotten Priest*, saying, *I had lost the Power of God*; but the Lord's Power filled my Heart,

P

and

*Long-Island.*

Ranters  
disturb  
Friends'  
Meetings.

*East-Jersey*  
*Shrewsbury.*  
*Middletown.*  
*Richard Hartshorn*

*Edward Tarff, a*  
*Ranter,*  
*opposes*  
*W. E.*



and his Word was powerful and sharp in my Heart and Tongue, I told him, *He was mad, and that made him fret*; he said, *I lied, for he was moved of the Lord to come in that Manner to reprove me.* I looked on him in the Authority of the Lord's Power, and told him, *I challenged him, and his God that sent him, to look me in the Face one Hour, or half an Hour*; but he was smitten, and could not look me in the Face, so went out. The Lord's Power and Sense of it was over the Meeting, in which I stood up, and appealed to the rest, *Whether this was not the same Power of God, in which I came among them at the first, unto which they were directed and turned, when they were convinced of the Truth, shewing them, How they (i. e. the Ranters) went from it, and were bewitched by a transformed Spirit, into strong Delusions.* It was a blessed heavenly Meeting, People were tender and loving, and Friends comforted and glad of that blessed Opportunity.

W. E.  
challenges  
Edward  
Tarff, a  
Ranter, to  
look him  
in the  
Face.

A heavenly  
Meeting.

An Indian  
guides  
them  
wrong.

Next Morning we took our Journey through the Wilderness towards *Maryland*, to cross the River at *Delaware-Falls*. *Richard Hartshorn* and *Eliakim Wardell* would go a Day's Journey with us; we hired an *Indian* to guide us, but he took us wrong, and left us in the Woods: When it was late we alighted, put our Horses to Grass, and kindled a Fire by a little Brook, convenient for Water to drink: So lay down till Morning, but were at a great Loss concerning the Way, being all Strangers in the Wilderness



Wilderness. *Richard Hartshorn* advised to go to *Rarington* River, about ten Miles back, as was supposed, to find out a small Landing-place from *New-York*, from whence there was a small Path that led to *Delaware-Falls*. So we rode back, and in some Time found the Landing-place and little Path; then the two Friends committed us to the Lord's Guidance, and went back.


We travelled that Day, and saw no tame Creature, at Night we kindled a Fire in the Wilderness, and lay by it, as we used to do in such Journies; next Day about nine in the Morning, by the good Hand of God, we came well to the *Falls*, and by his Providence found there an *Indian* Man, a Woman and Boy with a Canoe: So we hired him for some *Wampampeg*, to help us over in the Canoe; We swam our Horses, and though the River was broad, yet got well over; and, by the Directions we received from Friends, travelled towards *Delaware* Town along the West Side of the River: When we had rode some Miles, we baited our Horses, and refreshed ourselves with such Provisions as we had, for as yet we were not come to any Inhabitants. Here came up to us a *Finland* Man well horsed, who could speak *English*, he soon perceived what we were, and gave us an Account of several Friends, his House was as far as we could ride that Day; he took us there, and lodged us kindly.

*Delaware-Falls.*

*Wampanpeg,*  
i. e. Shells  
which Indians take  
instead of  
Money.  
*Delaware Town.*

*A Finland Man lodgeth Friends.*




 Next Morning, being first Day of the Week, we went to *Uplands*, where were a few Friends met at *Robert Wade's* House, and we were glad one of another, and comforted in the Lord. After Meeting we took Boat and went to *Salem* about thirty Miles, there lived *John Fennick*, and several Families of Friends from *England*, we ordered our Horses to meet us at *Delaware Town* by Land; so we got Friends together at *Salem*, and had a Meeting: After which we had the Hearing of several Differences, and endeavoured to make Peace among them.

Uplands.  
 A Meeting at Robert Wade's House.

J. Fennick  
 a Friend from England.

A Meeting at Salem.

Delaware Town.

Next Day we went by Boat, accompanied by several Friends, to *Delaware Town*, and there met with our Horses according to Appointment, but for a long Time could get no Lodging for ourselves, or them; the Inhabitants being most of them *Dutch* and *Finns*, and addicted to Drunkenness. That Place was then under the Government of *New-York*, and is now called *Pennsylvania*, there was a Deputy-Governor in it; so when we could not get a Lodging, I went to the Governor, and told him, *We were Travellers, and had Money to pay for what we called for, but could not get Lodging for our Money.* He was very courteous, and went with us to an Ordinary, and commanded the Man to provide us Lodging (which was both mean and dear) but the Governor sent his Man to tell me, *That what I wanted, send to him for and I should have it.*

The



The next Morning we took our Journey towards *Maryland*, accompanied with *Robert Wade* and another Friend: We travelled hard and late at Night, so came to *William South-erby's* at *Saxifrax* River. From thence we went among Friends on the Eastern Shore in *Maryland*, where we had many precious heavenly Meetings with Friends and others, for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings to order the Affairs of the Church. A blessed Time we had together, to our mutual Comfort.

W. E. go-  
eth to-  
wards Ma-  
ryland.  
Saxifrax  
River.

After some well-spent Time there in Truth's Service, I had Drawings to go over the great Bay of *Cheseapeak*, to the Western Shore to visit Friends, and *Samuel Groom* of *London*, Master of a Ship being there, sent his Boat and two of his Men to take me over; that Night one of the Men was under much Trouble of Spirit, but we landed well early next Morning at the *Cliffs*. I had many good Meetings on that Side of the Bay, and good Service several Ways, for there were some troublesome Spirits gone out from Truth, that were a great Exercise to honest true-hearted Friends, the Lord gave me Ability and Understanding to deal with them, and to set Truth and its Testimony over them, to the Joy and Satisfaction of Friends.

Great Bay  
of Chesea-  
peak.

Samuel  
Groom a  
Ship-Ma-  
ster.

W. E.  
landed at  
the Cliffs.

After some Time spent there, I went to the Eastern Shore again, and had many precious Meetings



Meetings with Friends, then took my Leave in the Love of God, in order to go down the great Bay of *Anamessy*, to visit Friends there, accompanied with *James Fletcher*, and three other Friends to manage the Boat; but meeting with very foul Weather, and contrary Winds, we were forced to put ashore in an Island, and pitch the Boat, having Sails spread for our Covering, we lay there all Night.

Patuxent  
River.  
A Meet-  
ing at  
Benjamin  
Law-  
rence's  
House.

Next Day, the Weather being very foul with Sleet and Snow and the Wind against us, we stood over the Bay to *Patuxent* River, and came to *Benjamin Lawrence's* House, who received us kindly; we had a good Meeting there. After which the Wind turning somewhat fair, we took Boat and went on our Journey; but it was very cold foul Weather, Sleet and Snow, and we were all that Day and most of the Night ere we got to the Place intended, which we obtained with much Difficulty.

Bay of  
Chesapeake  
York River.

When we came on Shore, I could neither go nor stand, but as two bore me up one by each Arm, I had such violent Pains and Weakness in my Back and Loins with piercing Cold. We staid there two Meetings, and soon after they took me to the Boat in order to go to *Virginia*, for I could not go alone without Help; we put into the great Bay of *Chesapeake*, and as we crossed the Mouth of *York* River a Storm took us, and the Wind came against us,



us, so that we were hard put to it to escape the Breakers; yet the Lord's eminent Hand saved our Lives. ~~~~~

Word went to Friends in *Maryland*, that we were drowned, but we got to a little Creek in a small Island uninhabited, and were forced to stay there three Nights, the Wind being against us, also the Weather foul and stormy with Rain, Sleet and Snow: We had no Shelter but the open Skies, and the wet Ground to lie on, this augmented my Cold and Pain, but the Lord bore up my Spirit, and enabled me to endure it, as in many other Afflictions. As soon as a Season of Wind and Weather presented, we took Boat and set on our Journey, so came to a Branch of *Elizabeth* River, to one *Yeats's* House, where I had been before; he and his Family were convinced of the Truth. Elizabeth River.

We came there in the Night, a little before Day, and he caused a Servant to open the Door, they took me out of the Boat, and led me into the House, for I was not able to go alone, so set me in a Chair; but presently my Spirit was uneasy, and greatly disquieted, being sensible Things were wrong in that House. In the Morning the People got up, then it appeared plainly that they were gone from Truth. After I had discoursed with them concerning their Running out, and had admonished them, my Spirit being very uneasy under that Roof, I desired One Yeats gone from Truth, is admonished by W. E.



Elizabeth  
Houtland.

desired our Company to help me into the Boat, which they did: So we went to *Elizabeth Houtland's*, about three or four Leagues off; there I staid some Days, and had Meetings, and then *James Fletcher* left me. In a few Days I grew pretty well, that I could travel, and had many precious Meetings with Friends, both for the Worship of God, and the Affairs of Truth relating to Gospel Order. There was indeed Need enough of Help, for Things were much out of Order, and many unruly Spirits to deal with. I had good Service and Success, for the Lord blessed his Work in my Hand.

Governor  
Berkeley  
and Col.  
Bacon at  
fierce War  
with each  
other.

But the Country was in great Trouble, and dangerous Travelling in some Places, the *Indians* being at War with the *Christians*, and the Governor, Sir *William Berkeley* and Col. *Bacon* at fierce War one against another; so that the Country was involved in Trouble (only Friends stood neuter) and my being there was not in vain on that Account. I travelled from Place to Place for a pretty Time, then came Frigates from *England* with Soldiers, to appease the Difference between the Governor and Col. *Bacon*. Col. *Bacon* died, and several of his Party were executed, others fined in great Sums; but Friends were highly commended for keeping clear.


Now I was moved of the Lord to go to *Carolina*, and it was perilous Travelling, for the



the *Indians* were not yet subdued, but did Mischief and murdered several; the Place they haunted much was in that Wilderness betwixt <sup>Dangerous Travelling</sup> *Virginia* and *Carolina*, scarce any durst travel to *Carolina* that Way unarmed: So Friends endeavoured<sup>na.</sup> to dissuade me from going, telling of several that were murdered. I considered, that if I should fall by the Hands of those Murderers, many thereby would take Occasion to speak against Truth and Friends: So I delayed some Time, thinking the Lord might remove it from me, but it remained still with me. In the mean Time I appointed a Meeting on the North Side of *James' River*, where none had<sup>James' River.</sup> been, and there came several Friends a great Way to it in Boats, there came also the Widow *Houtland's* eldest Son, with whom I walked near two Miles the Night before the Meeting, advising him of some Disorders in the Family, and so we parted; he, with some Friends, went to one House to lodge, and I, with some other Friends, went to the House where the Meeting was to be the next Day, but before Morning a Messenger came to tell me, *The young Man was dead.*

It was a great Surprize to us: Then the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, *All* <sup>Word of the Lord to W.E.</sup> *Lives are in my Hand, and if thou goest not to Carolina, thy Life is as this young Man's; but if thou goest, I will give thee thy Life for a Prey.* So after the Meeting, we put his Body in a Coffin,



 Coffin, and carried him in a Boat to his Mother, to bury him.

James Hall  
from Ire-  
land being  
sick of an  
Ague, im-  
mediately  
recovereth

The next Day I made ready for my Journey, but none durst venture to go with me, save one ancient Man, a Friend. We took our Journey through the Wilderness, and in two Days came well to *Carolina*, first to *James Hall's* House, who went from *Ireland* to *Virginia* with his Family: His Wife died there, and he had married the Widow *Phillips* at *Carolina*, and so lived there; but he had not heard that I was in those Parts of the World. When I came into the House, I saw only a Woman Servant; I asked for her Master, she said, *He was sick*. I asked for her Mistress, she said, *She was gone abroad*. I bid her shew me the Room where her Master lay; so I went into the Room, where he was laid on the Bed, sick of an *Ague* with his Face to the Wall: I called him by his Name, and said no more; he turned himself, and looked earnestly at me a pretty Time, and was amazed; at last he asked, *If that was William?* I said, *Yes*. He said, *He was affrighted, for he thought it had been my Spirit*; so he presently got up, the *Ague* left him, and did not return: He travelled with me the next Day, and kept me Company whilst I staid in that Part.

Albemarle  
River.

On the first Day following, they appointed a Meeting on the other Side of *Albemarle River*, where the Man and Woman had been convinced



convinced when I was there formerly; but when we came the Man told us *His Wife was just a dying, and it would not be convenient at that Time to have the Meeting there*: So we ordered the Meeting to be about a Mile from thence, at one *Tems's* House, a Justice of the Peace, who (with his Wife) was convinced and received the Truth when I was in that Country before. There we had a full precious Meeting, but after we were gone from the House where the dying Woman lay, she came to her Senses, and her Husband told her of the Meeting, and of me; she said, *She remembered me well, and the Words that I spoke when I was there several Years before, were fresh in her Memory, as if she heard me speak them just then*; and said, *It had been happy for her that Day, if she had lived accordingly*. She died before our Meeting was done, so that I could not speak with her. I had several precious Meetings in that Colony, and several turned to the Lord; People were tender and loving, there was no Room for the Priests, (*i. e.* Hirelings) for Friends were finely settled, and I left Things well among them. When I was clear of that Service, we returned to *Virginia* safe under the Lord's Protection: Praises to his Name for evermore!

Now after some Meetings in several Places, and settling of Things among Friends, I was clear of that Country, and it was with me to go for *England*, to be at the Yearly-Meeting at *London*;

Q 2

London;

A dying  
Woman  
remem-  
bers W. E.'s  
Sayings

W. E. in-  
tendeth  
to be at  
the Year-  
ly-Meet-  
ing at  
London.



*London*; there being then a *Bristol* Ship in *Elizabeth* River, in which I had my Passage: He that was Merchant and Doctor of the Ship, was a Friend, and a good Companion in the Voyage: When the Ship was ready, many Friends went aboard with me, where we parted in the Love of God.

Meetings  
on board  
the Ship.

In Distress  
the Lord  
heareth  
the Prayers  
of his  
People.

England  
at War  
with  
France.

In our Voyage we had several Meetings on board the Vessel, and when we came between *Newfoundland* and *Ireland*, we met with fierce southerly Winds, which drove us far Northward, and for many Days we lay under much Strefs of Weather; then finding a Concern upon my Mind, I called the Master and Company down into the Cabin, where I prayed fervently to the Lord with them, near the Conclusion whereof he that was at the Helm, called to hand the Sails, for the Wind was turned: Then were all glad, and the Weather coming fair, we stood away to the Southward, and after a few Days Sail we got in Sight of *Ireland*, having but a small Breeze of Wind, we stood along the *Irish* Coast, because *England* being then at War with *France*, the Master and Merchant of the Ship thought it not safe to keep out at Sea, so concluded to put into *Cork* Harbour, until the Wind came fair to take us quickly over the Channel for *England*.

The Merchant, the Mate and I, purposed, when we came to Anchor, to go ashore at *Cork*,  
I having



I having a Desire to see Friends there, and they being kind Men, were willing to have gone with me; but the Master perceiving our Intentions, when we came to the Mouth of *Cork* Harbour, tacked about the Ship, and stood to Sea out of meer Crossness, being a very perverse drunken Man; his Name was *John Cragg*, he told us, *He knew our Design, and would cross it:* But it fell upon himself, for he after coming ashore, was turned out of the Master's Place, and the Mate put in.

*John Cragg, Master of the Ship, a perverse Man.*

When we came to *Bristol*, I staid some Meetings there, and was well refreshed in the Lord Jesus with honest Friends, though I was a Stranger to them before, only they had heard of me. Then I went towards *London* to the Yearly-Meeting, many Friends from *Bristol* and several Parts of the Country were in Company; the first Day's Journey we came to *Marlborough*, and Friends there having heard of me, were desirous to have an Evening Meeting, to which I consented; and a sweet, heavenly, comfortable Meeting it was: After which, they desired me to give them another Meeting as I came back, to which I assented.

*Yearly-Meeting at London.*

*Marlborough.*

Now it came upon me that Evening, to be at *Reading* Meeting, which was to be on the Morrow, at the second Hour in the Afternoon, and was thirty Miles off: So I told Friends, I must leave them, and be gone towards *Reading*.

*Reading Meeting.*



ding by the Sun-rising next Morning, to be there at the Meeting, and desired that one Friend might go with me, because I was a Stranger to the Way; but they were not willing that I should leave them, so concluded to be ready to travel with me next Morning at Sun-rising; which they did: And though we had several Women in Company, we got to *Reading* to the Meeting, which was very large, there being many Friends from divers Parts, and the Lord's Power mightily appeared therein. I was furnished in the Word of Life to declare the Mysteries of God's Kingdom, as also to lay open the Mystery of Iniquity, and honest Friends were tendered and refreshed; yet many separate Spirits being in that Meeting, they hardened themselves against the Testimony of Truth, as at other Times.

Reading.

The next Day we came to *London*, where I met with many ancient Friends and Brethren, and we were sweetly comforted in the Lord, and glad to see one another. I was at many public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Men's Meetings with Elders and Brethren for managing Truth's Affairs,

London.

Now, having been about two Years away in the Lord's Service, from my Wife and Family and Friends in *Ireland*, I left *London* in Company with several Friends of *Bristol* and others, so purposed to take Shipping at *Bristol* for *Ireland*; but after I had gone seventeen Miles

W. E. about two Years in America in the Lord's Service.



Miles on the Way, I found Drawings from the 1677.  
 Lord to return to *London* again, to be at a  
 Meeting appointed there the next Day for  
 Truth's Affairs; so in Obedience to the Lord  
 I went back, and was at the Meeting, where  
 Friends were under a close Exercise, occasioned  
 by a separate Spirit, which had prevailed, and  
 led out some from the Truth and Unity with  
 faithful Friends, into a fleshly Liberty from  
 under the Cross of Christ and Self-denial. I  
 was exercised with Friends in this Matter, and  
 in the Dread of the Lord's Power moved to  
 bear a Testimony against that separating Spi-  
 rit; also Elders and Brethren, in a Sense of the  
 living Power of God then present with us,  
 judged and condemned it, and a Paper was  
 given forth from the Meeting to that Effect  
 signed by many.

Moved to  
 return  
 again to  
 London.

A separa-  
 ting Spi-  
 rit testified  
 against,  
 and judg-  
 ed by  
 W. E.  
 and faith-  
 ful Bre-  
 thren.

Being clear, I took my Leave of G. F. and  
 Friends, and proceeded again on my Journey  
 to *Reading*, accompanied by *Thomas Briggs*  
 and *Thomas Bracey*; so to *Marlborough* next  
 Day, where we had a Meeting, according to  
 Agreement before I went to *London*; then I  
 went to *Bristol*, and staid some Meetings; so  
 to *King's-Road* to take Shipping for *Ireland*, se-  
 veral Friends went with me aboard, where we  
 took Leave one of another in the tender Love  
 of God.

A Meet-  
 ing at  
 Marlbo-  
 rough by  
 Agree-  
 ment be-  
 fore.

Then setting out to Sea, we had not sailed  
 up with the Isle of *Lundy*, before the Wind  
 turned



1677. turned contrary, and drove us ashore at *Tenby*,  
 I went to *Haverford-west*, and visited Friends,  
 W.E. had several Meetings at *Haverford-west*, &c.  
 and had Meetings in several Places with them,  
 and we were well refreshed together in the  
 Lord; so staid about a Week: Then the Wind  
 coming fair we put to Sea again, and landed at  
*Cork*, where Friends were glad of my Coming:  
 When I had visited Friends' Meetings in that  
 John Fennell. Quarter, I went to *John Fennell's*, in Com-  
 pany with several Friends, where we had a  
 refreshing heavenly Meeting. Here divers  
 Friends from *Mountmelick*, and thereabouts,  
 came to meet me, in whose Company I re-  
 turned Home, where I met with my Wife and  
 Children in the same Love of God, that had  
 made us willing to part one with another for  
 a Season, for the Lord's Service and Truth's  
 Sake.

Some Time after my coming Home, I went  
 to visit Friends' Meetings through the Nation,  
 and was frequently at Monthly, Six-Weeks  
 and National Half-Yearly-Meetings, as they  
 came in Course, both for the Worship of God  
 and Gospel-Order, the Lord's Presence and  
 Goodness still attending, and giving an Under-  
 standing in Matters, that answered his Will  
 and Mind both in Doctrine and Discipline,  
 and by his divine Power, he subjected Friends  
 to his holy Government, setting Judgment  
 on every Thing that appeared to the contrary.  
 And an holy, zealous Concern was raised in  
 the

After-  
 wards vi-  
 sits Meet-  
 ings thro'  
 the Na-  
 tion.

A zea-  
 lous Con-  
 cern upon  
 Friends  
 for the  
 Prosperity  
 of Truth.



the Hearts of many honest Friends, for the Honour of God and his blessed Truth.

## S E C T. X.

*Of the just Judgment of God upon G. Clapham, the \* aforesaid Cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. \* Vide Sect. 7. was excommunicated, and had a public Conference with the Bishop, in his Court, about Tithes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship, &c. And of his third Voyage to America, in 1683.*

NOW there being sometimes Occasion, to appeal to the Government, in Behalf of Friends and Truth, I with others was willing and ready to answer that Service; and the Lord blessed our Endeavours therein, and gave us Favour with them in Authority; Truth prospered, and Meetings encreased, yet the Priests were still covetous for Tithes, &c, Meetings encreased. which Friends for Conscience-sake could not give them, whereupon they suffered greatly. Now the afore-mentioned George Clapham, Priest, who had been so cruel against us, the Lord made an Example of, depriving him of his natural Senses; yet he kept the Parish, and hired a Curate, one James Lloyd, as he called himself; but others said, he changed his Name for Misdemeanors he had committed: He was

The cruel Priest George Clapham, deprived of his Senses.

R a shame-



1682. a shameless wicked Man on several Accounts, and very fierce to get Tithes from us; who being somewhat disappointed by *Robert Jackson*, and me, he put us in the Bishop's Court, had us excommunicated, taken with a Writ, and committed to Prison in the Year 1682, and he himself guarded us thither. When we came to the Dungeon, where Thieves and Murderers were kept, he in a scornful Manner told me, *There was my Lodging*. We were confined Prisoners about twenty Weeks, and had many precious good Meetings, having the Benefit of Friends' Company, who came to see us from most Parts of the Nation; few Days passed, but we had the Company of honest-hearted Friends from one Place or other.

Many  
good  
Meetings  
in Prison.

When the Lord's Time was come, he made Way for our Liberty, in Manner following: The Lord of *Ely* being then our Landlord, was concerned for us, because of our Sufferings, and endeavoured with the Bishop for our Liberty, who ordered us to come to the Court at *Kildare*: Accordingly we came, and there was the Bishop, and about ten or twelve Priests, the Lord of *Ely* and his Steward, with several other Persons of Account in the World, and a great Concourse of People; one Dean *Sing* was Chancellor of the Court, *John Burnyeat* and *Anthony Sharp* accompanied me to the Court, yet went not in, but stood at the Door, where they could both see and hear us. The Bishop began to discourse with me concerning Tithes, which

A Way opened for  
Friends'  
Release.

The Bishop discouraging  
W. E.  
concerning  
Tithes,  
&c.



which I was unwilling to enter upon, being 1682.  
 sensible of my own Weakness; but he urged: ~~~~~  
 Then the Lord by his Divine Spirit, gave me  
 Wisdom and Understanding, and brought  
 Scriptures into my Memory fluently, so that  
 I proved, *Tithes to be ended, and that it was*  
*Antichristian either to pay or receive them in*  
*Gospel Times,* Which Thing was opened so  
 clear to the Understandings of the People,  
 that there seemed to be great Satisfaction in  
 the Court. Then Dean Sing stood up before  
 them all, and said, *If he had known me as*  
*well before, as he did now, I should not have*  
*suffered;* with several other Expressions of Kind-  
 ness.

We went through many other Things, re-  
 lating to *Gospel-Ministers, Christian Religion,* Several  
*Faith, and the True Worship of GOD.* Religious  
 And my Understanding was clear, ripe and ready, Matters  
 or Queries  
 answered  
 by W. E.  
 through the Assistance of the Lord's blessed  
 Spirit, to answer to Matters; so that they  
 could not resist what I said, the Bishop himself  
 was silent, then I told him, *That I thought my*  
*Suffering was illegal, for that the Clause in the*  
*Statute of Henry the Eighth, by which they had* Part of  
 proceeded against me, did not take hold of me; and the Statute  
 of Henry  
 VIII. for  
 Tithes.  
*if a moderate unbiassed Judge had the Ministring*  
*of the Law, he might have found, that I was not*  
*the Man it took hold of: For the Words in that*  
*Statute are, that if any Man out of a perverse*  
*Will and ungodly Mind, shall detain his Tithes,*  
*he shall be so proceeded against. But as for me,*



1682. *I did not detain Tithes out of an ungodly Will or perverse Mind; but out of a tender Conscience towards God, and could not believe, that the King and Parliament of England intended that Act against tender conscientious Men, but against ungodly, wilful and perverse Men, according to the Clause in the Act. They had not considered that Point, and were all silent, only the Bishop, who enjoined me to give him in Writing the exact Words of the aforesaid Act, and also to give him in Writing the Reasons why I dissented from the Church of England, saying, They must not lose such a Man as I. So ordered us to appear there at the next Court, and wrote to the Sheriff, to let us have our Liberty until then, and so broke up the Court. Our Discourse held full three Hours, in a quiet Manner without any other Business: When we came out to Friends, who stood at the Court-Door, John Burnyeat said, He was never better satisfied with a Day's Work in all his Life, the Testimony of Truth being so over them.*

The Bishop requireth Reasons from W. E. for leaving their Church.

Friends' Sufferings and Service had a good Effect.

The next Court we appeared, as ordered, and the Bishop then would absolve us; but I told him, *I could not come under any of their Ceremonies*, and we had much Discourse about it; at last he bid *God make us good Christians*, and wrote to the Sheriff to discharge us from Prison, which was readily done. This Suffering and Conference through the Lord's Blessing had a good Effect: For since that Time, both



both the Bishop and Officers of that Court 1682.  
have been kind to Friends, and particularly ~~~~~  
to me.

Now in the Year 1683, I was moved of the 1683.  
Lord to visit Friends in the *Carribbee-Islands* W. E. is  
and *Jamaica*: So after acquainting several moved to  
Friends, and they having Unity with me in visit  
my Concern, also my Wife being willing to Friends in  
give me up in the Service of Truth, as at other the Car-  
Times, I heard of a Ship at *Cork* bound for ribbee-  
*Barbadoes*, of which *Robert Scotten*, a Friend Islands.  
from *London*, was Master, who was glad of Robert  
my Company; when I received Account the Scotten  
Ship was nearly ready to sail, I took Leave of Ship-Ma-  
my Wife and Children, committing all to ster.  
God, then took my Journey, accompanied  
by several Friends to *Cork*, where I took  
Passage in the said Ship. When Friends that  
accompanied me thither had staid some Days,  
we parted in the tender Love of God, and  
in the sweet Unity and Comfort of his Spirit.  
In a few Days after we went to Sea, the  
Wind was fair, but soon after a great Storm  
arose, which continued with us two Weeks;  
and the Tackling of our Rudder was broke, and  
could not be mended for many Weeks: So we By a  
were hard put to it to sail without a Rud- Storm the  
der; but the Lord favoured us with a Wind, Ship's  
and we got well to *Barbadoes* in about two Rudder is  
Months. broken.

As



1683. As soon as we came to Anchor, several Friends came aboard, and were glad of my Coming; I went on Shore with them, and laboured in the Service of Truth, having Meetings in every Quarter of the Island, both for the Worship of God, and Discipline, to settle Things that were unsettled, and rectify Things amiss, as much as in me lay. Friends were generally subject to Gospel-Order, and Truth's Government.

He lands  
at Barba-  
does, and  
hath  
Meetings  
in every  
Quarter of  
the Island.

After I had been labouring there some Months, it was with me to go to the *Leeward-Islands*. So *Ralph Fretwell*, and some other Friends, then going to *Pensylvania*, took me on board their Vessel, and put me on Shore in *Antigua*, and so went on their Voyage; but I staid there some Time, and had many Meetings both for Doctrine and Discipline, where there was great Need of Labourers. And when clear, I took Passage from thence to *Nevis*, where were honest tender Friends, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and in one another. I had many sweet comfortable Meetings with them, to which also many People came, among whom were several Justices of the Peace, who were tendered and confessed to Truth.

Leeward  
Islands.

Antigua.

Nevis.

The Chief Judge of the Island,——*Simmons*, and his Wife were both convinced, and came to several Meetings; the Report of which went abroad, and the General, one —— *Staple-*

ton,



ton, seemed to be offended, and threatened to 1683.  
banish me out of the Island; but Judge *Simmons*  
told him, *They had Reason to bless God for my*  
*Coming there, which had brought a Blessing to*  
*their Island: For before I came, they had not*  
*had a plentiful Season of Rain for three Years*  
*past; and since my Coming they had been plenti-*  
*fully replenished with Rain, the Effect whereof*  
*was like to bring them much Increase.* So I staid  
until I was clear of that Service, and left Friends  
tender and loving.

Then I took Passage back for *Antigua*, but *Antigua*  
by contrary Winds was put into *Mountserrat*,  
and staid there some Days, then came to *An-*  
*tigua*, and staid there some Meetings; and,  
taking Leave of Friends, took Passage for  
*Barbadoes*, and in four or five Days landed *Barbadoes*  
there. I was kindly received by Friends, who  
were glad of my coming back, to give them  
another Visit. When I had staid several Meet-  
ings, and was often refreshed together with  
Friends, I took Passage to *Jamaica*, accom-  
panied by *Henry Currier*: When we went *Henry*  
away, many Friends from several Parts of the *Currier*,  
Island came to *Bridge-Town*, where we took *accom-*  
Shipping, and there parted from us in the *panies*  
tender Love of God, and Unity of his blessed *W. E.*  
Spirit. *Bridge-*  
*Town.*

In about two Weeks' Time we landed at *Port-*  
*Royal* in *Jamaica*, and came to *John Will-* *Port-Roy-*  
*mot's* House to lodge; after having a Meeting *al in Ja-*  
there, *maica.*



1683. there, we travelled to many Parts of the Island, and had many Meetings for the Worship of God ; also Men and Women's Meetings about Church Affairs, for the Settling of Friends in Gospel-Order, and there were Things hard to get through, so that my Spirit was bowed down in Suffering with the Seed of God, and under this Trouble of Mind and Spirit, the Strength of my Body failed for some Time; but the Lord by his Spirit and Power strengthened and raised me up again. Then we travelled much, and had many Meetings in divers Places of the Island ; and went through several Hardships and Exercises of various Kinds. After some Months' Service in those Parts, *Henry Currier* Bermudas. went from thence to *Bermudas*, and so to Barbadoes *Barbadoes* ; but I staid, being not yet clear, and had many Meetings both for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings for Settling the Affairs of the Church in Gospel-Order, in which Service the Lord stood by me, and helped me to go on in his Work through strong Oppositions, the Word of his Testimony being over Opposers, whereby honest-hearted Friends, who loved the Truth and Government thereof, were greatly strengthened and comforted. I had good Service there for the Lord several Ways, for about seven Months' Space.

W. E. re-  
turns to  
Ireland.

Being clear of that Service, I took Passage for *Ireland* in a Vessel bound for *Cork*, whereof *John Benford* was Master, when we were ready



to sail, several honest Friends went aboard, and took their Leave of me in tender Love, so we set Sail, and in about seven Weeks' Time, landed well at *Cork*, and the Province-Meeting being at hand, which was then appointed at *Limerick*, I went there accompanied with many Friends from *Cork*, and those Parts. Here my Wife and several Friends from *Leinster* met me; we were joyful in the Lord, and glad to see one another.

---

### S E C T. XI.

*After his Return from America, he faithfully published in many Meetings a remarkable Prophecy of the late Troubles. Also of his several prudent and successful Applications to the Government, for the Relief of distressed Protestants, till 1690.*

NOW King *James II.* being newly come to the Crown, Peoples' Minds were not settled under the Government, and some Officers did shew themselves busy in disturbing our Meetings, and at that Time committed me and several other Friends to the *Marshalsea*; but we were soon released, and kept our Meeting the Time appointed for that Service, and the Lord's Presence being with us, Friends were well refreshed

King  
James II.  
Coming.



1685. freshed and comforted therein, and in one another.

W. E's  
Prophecy  
of an ap-  
proaching  
Calamity.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I went with my Wife and Friends from *Limerick* to my own House, and, as Way opened, visited Friends in the North, and other Places, duly attending public Meetings both for Worship and Discipline: Then a weighty Sense came upon my Spirit, of *Great Exercise and Trials approaching, which would try us all, and that the Lord would spread the Carcasses of Men on the Earth, as Dung.* So in the Spirit and Power of the Lord, I faithfully and plainly warned Friends and others of it in many public Meetings in divers Places, and often, in the Lord's Movings, advised Friends *To lessen their Concerns in the World, and be ready to receive the Lord in his Judgments, that were at hand, and to flee unto him for Succour, that they might have a Place of Safety in him.* The like Doctrine, Admonition and Exhortation often, and in many Places, I was moved of the Lord to publish. So I am a Witness, that his Care is for and over his People, that they be not surprised, but might make ready against the Day of Trial: And in a short Time Trouble came on apace.

Earl of  
Tyrconnel  
arms the  
Irish and  
disarms  
the Eng-  
lish.

The Earl of *Tyrconnel*, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, armed the *Irish*, and disarmed most of the *English*; so that great Fear came upon the Protestants, most of the great leading Men, and



and many others, left their Places and Substance, 1685.  
 and went for *England*, others of them got into  
 Garrisons, and those that staid in their Dwell-  
 ings lay open to Spoil. An open War soon  
 broke out, and Abundance of the *Irish* (who  
 went in Bands but were not of the Army)  
 called Raparees, plundered and spoiled many  
 of the *English* Protestants, also many of the  
 Army, that were under Command in Troops  
 and Companies, were very abusive, being coun-  
 tenanced by their Officers; so that the Prote-  
 stants were under great Distress many Ways,  
 though the Government gave forth several Pro-  
 clamations against such Abuses.

Raparees  
 Plunder.

Protestants  
 under  
 great  
 Distress.


And we being Sharers with many other Pro-  
 testants in these Sufferings, a Concern came upon  
 my Mind to appeal to the Government, to  
 redress Abuses committed in the Country, by  
 some of the Army, particularly one Troop at  
*Mountmelick*, who were very abusive, concern-  
 ing whom I petitioned the Duke of *Tyrconnel*,  
 who heard my Complaint, and for Example  
 to the rest cashiered the Quarter-Master, and  
 ordered two of the Troopers, who had done  
 Abuses, to be cashiered, and also sent to Goal,  
 the Troop to be immediately removed to an-  
 other Place. This eased our Quarter for a little  
 Time.

W. E. is  
 concerned  
 to appeal  
 to the Go-  
 vernment  
 for Ease of  
 Friends.

By remov-  
 ing a  
 Troop,  
 Mount-  
 melick  
 Quarter is  
 eased.

Now the Quarter-Master was very submis-  
 sive, and desired me to solicit the Duke to re-  
 store him to his Place; which I did, and the



 Duke granted it. This gained much upon many of them, and I gained Acquaintance at Court: But Things grew worse and worse. After this a Party of Sir *Maurice Eustace's* Troop came our Road, and did great Abuses to several Protestants in *Mountmelick*, and thereabout. Some of them came to my House, and were very rude, taking me by the Hair of my Head, and haling me about the Yard among their Horses Feet, without the least Provocation; some of them with Clubs, and others with cocked Pistols, swearing they would kill me; which my Wife hearing, came out sorely amazed and affrighted, desiring them, *To take all we had, and save my Life.* Then they left me, and turned after her, swearing and calling bad Names; and shot several Times at my Mastiff-Dog that was chained, and so rode away like mad Men, abusing and beating all the *English* they met with; some they almost killed: And in *Mountmelick* there was a great Scuffle (and like to have been worse than it was) betwixt them and some *English*, whom they abused. News went thither that I was killed, so they concluded a Massacre was intended, believing I would give them no Occasion. This alarmed and affrighted the Protestants in our Parts, some ran into Woods and Boggs, to hide themselves.

Sir Maurice  
Eustace.

Some of  
his Troop  
very abusive.  
to W. E.

A Report  
goes abroad that  
W. E. is  
killed,  
which affrights the  
English.

The next Morning I went to *Mountmelick*, where several *English* Protestants expressed their Gladness to see me alive. Our chief Men  
of



of the *English* there, that were not fled, were Justice *Warnford*, *Hopton Harris*, &c. I went to them, they were glad to see me, but concluded this was a Fore-runner of a Massacre. I told them, *I was of another Mind; for it rather appeared to be a Contrivance, to alarm and affright all the English, to make them run for England, that they might have the Country, and all we had to themselves: And that I believed they intended no Massacre; for if they had, they would not have given us this Alarm. And if they would manage this Matter well, it might make full Proof, for all the English in Ireland to know, whether they intended a Massacre or not, I advised To take full Examinations of the Abuses, and send some Men to Dublin with them, and petition the Government; and by this we should all know, what they intended to do. They assented thereto, and liked it well; but said, That at this Time, unless I would go and undertake it, none else durst. I considered the Matter, and understood well the Undertaking was the Hazard of a Man's Life; yet perceiving it might be the Saving of many, I took Courage, and my Life was not much to me for the Good of my Countrymen; so I told them, If *Hopton Harris* and *George Wheatly* would go with me, I would undertake it. They were two noted Men in the Town, that had been abused by that Party; when they considered the Matter, they were willing to go: Then the Justice took Examinations of the Abuses done, and the next Day we took our Journey to *Dublin*, but*

Justice Warnford and Hopton Harris said at their Places in the troublesome Times. W. E. advises to take Examinations of Abuses committed. W. E. with H. H. and G. W. jeopard themselves for Sake of their Country.

not



not the usual Road, lest we should have been way-laid.

Lord  
Chief Jus-  
tice Nu-  
gent a  
Friend to  
W. E.

When we came to *Dublin*, I went to the Lord Chief Justice *Nugent*, who was still my Friend, I acquainted him with the whole Matter; he seemed to take little Notice of any Abuses, but what they had done to me, and promised to be at the Castle such an Hour, and he would assist me to come to the Speech of the Duke of *Tyrconnel*. So I and the other two went to the Castle, where Judge *Nugent* came, as he promised, and presently I was called into the Duke's Closet, but the other two were not suffered to go in. I told the Duke of the Abuses done to me, and what Troop they belonged to; he looked with a sour Countenance, and said little to it. Then I spoke of the gross Abuses done to my Neighbours, and particularly to those two Men that came with me, who were standing without; but I was stopped, and bid to speak to my own Business, so dismissed. I went out to my two Neighbours, and told them, *I well perceived they intended no Massacre, but to affright the rest of the Protestants out of Ireland*; however I would prosecute this Matter to the End, perceiving that they would not hear them, yet I desired their Company, and they were willing to be with me.

W. E. in-  
formeth  
the Duke  
of gross  
Abuses  
done to  
his Prote-  
stant  
Neigh-  
bours.

Col. Ruf-  
fel.

We went then to Col. *Russel*, who was then Colonel of the Regiment those Troopers be-  
longed



longed to, and told him of the Abuses done, and how the *English* were affrighted; he seemed to be much concerned, and said, *If such were not made an Example, it was Time for every one to look to himself, but he would go to the Duke, and lay it home to him.* (This Col. Russel went soon after for *England*) We went to the Lord Granard, who was then Lieutenant-General, and acquainted him, what an Affright the Country was in upon this Occasion. He was much concerned and dejected in his Mind, and said, *He was General, and no General; but he would go to the Duke, and lay it close to him.* We were also with the Lord Mountjoy, and several other Persons of Note of the Protestants.

W. E. acquaints the Lord Granard of the affrighted Condition of the Country.

Lord Mountjoy, &c. Protestants acquainted thereof.

So the Noise thereof spread, and the Duke sent that Evening, and said, *We had made a great Noise in the City, and would know, if we had Witnesses ready:* I said, *We could have an hundred, and more if Need were.* So he ordered us to be at the Lord Chief Justice Nugent's next Morning at eight o' Clock; also the Captain and Troopers were ordered to be there, to have the Matter examined. We came at the Hour appointed, the Captain, Sir Maurice Eustace, and the Troopers were there, and examined, but all denied the Fact; then Judge Nugent asked me, *If I knew any of them, that did abuse me.* I challenged one, and he confessed; then the Officer, who was with the Party, was put to discover the rest, which he did: So they



they were disarmed, and sent to the Goal at Maryborough. Then the two Neighbours, that were with me, speaking of the Abuses done to them, the Judge checked them, for making some small Resistance in their own Defence at Mountmelick. Now having seen what they aimed at, we went Home.

Two Troopers disarmed and sent to Maryborough Goal for abusing the Protestants.

A Trooper desiring Forgiveness of W. E. it's granted with a Caution.

The Troopers Horses and Arms restored them on Request of W. E.

Those Troopers that were committed, came soon after to Mountmelick (by the Sheriff and Goaler's Leave) one of them came to my House, to ask me Forgiveness, and said, *They would make me what Satisfaction I pleased.* Then I went to Mountmelick where the rest were, both the Abusers and Abused, and discoursed privately with Justice Warnford, shewing him, *We had got all we were like to have; for we saw how Things wrought, and it was best to forgive them, for otherwise we should get nothing but their Hatred, and perhaps a worse Mischief than we had gotten already.* Some were against it, but I went out to the Soldiers, and told them, *I hoped this would be a Warning to them, to be civil for the future; and so forgave them what they had done to me, wishing them To satisfy the rest whom they had abused.* They begged of me *To write with them to the Lord Chief Justice Nugent, to give them their Horses and Arms, for they bought them; which I did, and they were very thankful, and promised To be kind to my Friends where ever they met with them:* They had their Horses and Arms restored. Soon after this same Troop came into



into our Quarter, to take Horses and Arms from the Protestants, the Captain alighted at my House, and was very courteous, promising to do what Kindness in him lay for any of my Friends; notwithstanding which they generally took Friends' Horses, as well as others.

Now Trials and great Exercises encreased daily, and most of the eminent leading Men of the *English* Protestants were gone, and those who staid were discouraged to appear to the Government, for the Preservation of the Country. So Things looked with a Face of Ruin and Destruction; and through a Sight and Sense of it, a Concern came upon me to appeal to the Government in Behalf of the Protestants, and in particular for Friends. I was often at *Dublin*, and used what Interest I had gotten with the Government, for the public Good. Now the *Irish* Army were marching to the North against the Protestants there in Arms, and I was much concerned with some Friends in *Dublin*, to use all our Interest with the chief Officers, to spare and be kind to our Friends in the North, for they were not in Arms; and many of them promised they would, and performed their Promises.

Times  
looked  
ruinous.

W. E. ap-  
pealeth  
to the Go-  
vernment  
for the  
public  
Good.

Now Calamity encreased, the Raparees on one Hand, plundered and spoiled many of the *English*, and on the other Hand the Army marching and quartering, took what they pleased from us; and our Families were their Ser-  
T  
vants,

Calamity  
encreased.



1689. wants, to make what we had ready for them: And it looked like a sudden Famine, there was such great Destruction. Now I considered the Way to prolong Time, that the *English* might eat Part of their own, was to get a Guard of *Irish* Soldiers in that Quarter, which lay open to all Mischief. So I went to *Dublin*, and got an Order from the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, for one Captain *Francis Dunn*, and his Company, to stay with us, and protect that Quarter against Thieves, Raparees, and other Violences. This put a little Stop to Plundering in our Quarter, which sorely vexed Plunderers and Thieves: Then some evil-minded Officers got this Captain *Dunn* removed, and he went on his March near forty Miles; but King *James* being then come into the Nation, another Friend and I procured his Order to bring him back again; yet they were not quiet until he was again removed, then the *Protestants* with us, went fast to wreck in their Substance.

Likely to  
be a Fa-  
mine.

Captain  
Dunn and  
Company  
help to  
stop Plun-  
dering.

Protestants  
Substance  
went fast  
to wreck.

W. E.  
much at  
Dublin,  
applying  
to the Go-  
vernment  
in Behalf  
of the  
Country.

In those Times I was much at *Dublin*, applying to the Government in Behalf of the Country, for the Lord had given Friends Favour with the Government, and they would hear my Complaint, and gave forth several Orders to Magistrates and Officers of the Army, to suppress Raparees, and restrain their Abuses, and they stood a little in Awe of me, for they knew I had an Interest with the Government.

I was



I was sometimes with King *James*, and told him of the Calamity the Protestants were under in the Country, and he would hear me quietly, for the Lord made Way in their Hearts for us, against such a Time of great Exercise and Trial, and I had a Concern upon me to make Use of it for the public Good, the chief of the *English* Protestants being gone, who might have appeared to the Government for the Safety of the Country.

1689.  
W. E. acquainted  
K. James  
of the Calamity of  
the Protestants.  
Chief of  
the English Protestants  
gone for  
England,  
&c.

## S E C T. XII.

*Of his frequently exposing his own Life to save his Neighbour's, and standing his Ground in those perilous Times, 'till his House was set on Fire, himself and two Sons led away to be murdered by the Irish Raparees; yet by Divine Providence were delivered out of their Hands. About the Year 1690, he, with many more, saw the Fulfilling of his Prophecy, mentioned in the last Section.*

NOW was Wickedness let loose, and got an Head; so that by Violence and Cruelty most of our Protestant Neighbours were forced from their Dwellings, and several Families came to my House, until every Room

Several  
Protestant  
Families  
with their  
Cattle go  
to W. E.  
in Hopes  
of Safety.



1689. was full; also most of their Cattle, that were left, they brought to my Land, thinking themselves and Goods safer there than elsewhere. Now were we under great Exercise and Danger, not only of losing our Goods, but our Lives.

The Irish  
when beat  
at the  
Boyne  
light,  
plunder  
the House  
of W. E.

W. E.  
could not  
hide him-  
self though  
to save his  
Life.

The Irish  
took what  
they liked

At the *Boyne* Fight, the *Irish* Army being beaten, many of them fled our Road, and plundered many in our Parts; they plundered my House several Times over, and we were in great Jeopardy of our Lives; they were wicked and bloody; so the Family were forced to go out of the Way, and my Wife desired me to go aside, lest they should kill me, for she would venture her own Life to save mine; but I could not do it, though they should be permitted to kill me: Yet the Lord's secret Hand restrained them, and preserved our Lives. They took all our Household Goods they could find and liked, and all our Horses that were left. Now was Violence let loose, and no Government to make Address to. The *English* Army did not come near us for some Time, and, to look outwardly, we were exposed to the Wills of cruel blood-thirsty Men.

So I sent to the Chief of the *Irish* near to us, who staid at Home, and they came to me; I told them, *They might consider we had lived as peaceable Neighbours, and I wished we might do so still; and though at present the English in this Neighbourhood lie open to the Spoil of their Countrymen,*



trymen, yet they might easily apprehend it would 1690.  
 come to their Turn; for the English Army being <sup>English</sup>  
 Masters in the Field, would soon advance, and <sup>Army</sup>  
 then they might expect the same Measure from <sup>Masters of</sup>  
 them, as the English now received from their <sup>the Field.</sup>  
 Countrymen. Wherefore I advised, That they  
 would use their utmost Endeavours to keep off  
 their Countrymen from spoiling the English of  
 that Little which they had left, and when the Eng-  
 lish Army advanced to us, we would use our En-  
 deavours and Interest to do the like for them.  
 They seemed to accept the Proposal gladly,  
 and promised with many Oaths to perform  
 it to the utmost of their Power; but did not:  
 For there were few Nights passed, but some  
 of our *English* Neighbours were robbed or <sup>The Eng-</sup>  
 wounded; and when I told them of their Pro- <sup>lish were</sup>  
 mises, they would pretend Ignorance in the <sup>robbed &</sup>  
 Matter. <sup>wounded.</sup>

Now the *English* that remained near us,  
 were forced to flee into the Parish-Worship-  
 House at *Rossenallis* (a little from my House)  
 for Safety. When the *English* and *Scotch* came  
 into those Parts, they plundered the *Irish*;  
 but King *William* put forth a Proclamation,  
 That all the *Irish*, and others, who would live <sup>King</sup>  
 peaceably at Home, should not be molested. Not- <sup>William</sup>  
 withstanding which, there came two Captains, <sup>put forth</sup>  
 with about three hundred Soldiers, and drove <sup>a Procla-</sup>  
 away about five hundred Head of Cattle and <sup>mation.</sup>  
 Horses, also took away Prisoners. One *Wil-*  
*liam Dunn*, (who had been a Captain in the  
 former



1690. former Wars) and two of his Sons, one of whom they stripped out of his Cloaths, in order to hang him, having Suspicion that he was a Raparee; then the *Dunns* sent for me in haste, and acquainted me therewith: I took Horse and rode after the Parties as swift as I could, having Regard to my Promise of Neighbourhood; when the *Irish* Neighbours saw me ride after them, many followed in Expectation to get their Cattle and People released.

W. E.  
followeth  
the Eng-  
lish in Be-  
half of the  
Irish.

I rode four Miles before I overtook them, when I came near, the two Captains perceiving who it was (for they knew me before) made a Halt and met me. I reasoned the Matter with them, and told them of the King's Proclamation, and how, *It would not be the Soldiers, but they who commanded, that must answer the Injury done; and that it was a Reflection upon the King's Promise, as also a great Reflection on the English Nation.* So with much Discourse and Arguments to this Purpose, the two Captains seemed willing to release all, if the Soldiers could be prevailed upon. I rode with them to the Head of the Party, but they were very angry, and would needs have killed the *Irish* that followed for their Cattle: Whereupon I quitted my Horse and ventured my Life among the rude Soldiers to save the *Irish*, and with much ado, I, with the Captains' Assistance, got them moderated, on Condition to give them

W. E.  
ventures  
his Life to  
save the  
Irish.



them a small Part of the Cattle, to release the rest. 1690.

W

Then I mounted my Horse, and sought out the Man whom they had stripped for Hanging: When I found him, I threw him my Riding-Coat to put on, and desired one of the Captains to assist me, in finding him that had taken his Cloaths: When we had found him, I reasoned the Matter with the Captains and Soldiers, telling them, *It was unmanly, and not like a Soldier, to strip Men in that Manner; for I had been a Soldier myself, and would have scorned such a base Action, besides it might be a Precedent to the Irish to strip the English.* Many such Arguments I used, which at last prevailed: So that the Captain made the Soldier put off the Man's Cloaths, and give them to him again. I also got both the Father and his Sons released, with all their Cattle, and a great Part of the others.

Captain  
William  
Dunn  
and his  
two Sons,  
&c. set at  
Liberty  
by Means  
of W. E.

And frequently, when the *English* Soldiers took away the *Irish* People's Cattle, I persuaded them to give some of them again, or bought them for a small Matter with my own Money, and gave them to the Owners; also let their Horses graze on my Land, to save them from the Plunderers.

Now the *English* Army settled in their Winter Quarters, and the Raparees encreased their Number; most Part of the *Irish* run out, and  
out



1690. our Quarter lay open to them: They burned many brave Houses, and some Towns; also killed several Protestants, and all was full of Trouble; yet, through the wonderful Mercies of God, we kept our Meetings constantly, and enjoyed them peaceably, but in travelling to and fro, were many Times in Danger of our Lives by the Raparees, yet the Lord preserved us wonderfully, so that I do not know of above four Friends in this whole Nation, that were killed by violent Hands all the Time of this great Calamity.

Meetings  
duly at-  
tended in  
those pe-  
rilous  
Times.

Half-Year  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

Now the Time of our Half-Year's National Meeting at *Dublin* approached, beginning the eighth Day of the ninth Month, 1690, to which I went as usually: We had a heavenly blessed powerful Meeting, and Friends were more than ordinarily glad one of another in the Lord Jesus, who had preserved us alive, through so many Dangers, to see one another's Faces again. In the Time of the Meeting Tidings were brought me, *That the Raparees had taken about twenty of my Cows, but that none of my Family were hurt.* At which I was well satisfied, for then all were in Danger of their Lives, that saved any Cattle about us, and lived out of Garrisons. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I returned Home, and found my Wife and Family well; which was great Satisfaction: But Spoil and Cruelty increased, and imminent Dangers were plain in my View; yet I durst not remove, for I knew it would discourage

Spoil and  
Cruelty  
increased  
in several  
Parts of  
the Coun-  
try.



discourage Friends, and the *English* about us, 1690.  
 and perhaps cause them to flee from their  
 Habitations, and so be exposed to want many  
 Necessaries; for they took Notice of me, and  
 many of them thought they were safer for my  
 staying in my Place. I also believed that one  
 Hair of my Head should not fall without God's  
 Providence.

Now, on the three and twentieth Day of  
 the ninth Month, before-mentioned, I went  
 to Col. *Biarly*, then Governor of *Mountmelick*,  
 and told him, *That if he did not use some speedy* W. E. in-  
*Means to succour our Quarter, it would be to his* treateth  
*great Damage, for I expected every Night that* the Go-  
*my House would be burnt; and if I gave Way,* vernor of  
*all the English thereabout would flee: So the Ra-* *Mount-*  
*parees might burn and destroy all the Forage* *melick to*  
*there:* And urged him to take some Way to take Care  
 succour us, informing him how he might easily of that  
 do it; yet he took little Notice of it, for that Quarter.  
 same Night some hundreds of Raparees beset  
 my House, and I with my Family being asleep,  
 they fired several Shots in at the Windows,  
 which were heard at *Mountmelick*, being two  
 Miles off; whereupon several went to the  
 Governor, Col. *Biarly*, and desired a Party of  
 Men to relieve me, which he would not grant  
 them; then a certain Lieutenant (as they said)  
 went to him, and desired a Party of Men, say-  
 ing, *I was an honest Man, and he would re-*  
*lieve me, or lose his Life:* But *Biarly* answered,  
*He would hang that Man that would go out of*  
 U the



1690. *the Garrison.* So the Raparees set Fire to my House, and I staid therein until much of it was burnt.

The Raparees set Fire to the House of W. E.


When we could stay no longer for the Fire, I made Conditions with them, then opened the Doors, and went out: But they soon broke their Conditions, for though they had bound themselves with many Oaths, they took what Plunder they could get from the Fire; which being very fierce, destroyed the greatest Part.

One Mare burnt in the Stable, and two more forely scorched.

One lusty Mare was burnt to Death in the Stable, and two more they got out of the Fire, forely scorched; they took my Wife's uppermost Garment, and so left her, but me and my two Sons they took away Prisoners, bare-legged and bare-headed, and not much better than naked; but one of them (at my Request) lent me an old Blanket of my own to lap about me; they took away all my Cattle, (left not one) then they took me and my two Sons that Night through rough Places, Bushes, Mire and Water to the Knees in cold Weather, when our bare Feet and Legs were forely hurt, and bruised with the Bushes, Gravel and Stones.

The next Morning they took us to a Wood, and held a Council upon us; who concluded to hang my two Sons, and shoot me, because they said, *I was a stout Man.* I told them, *Many of them knew me, and my two Sons also;* and I challenged them all to prove, *That either I, or*



I, or my Sons, had wronged any of their Country- 1690.  
 Folks one Farthing all these Times of Trouble;   
 but on the contrary, had saved them what I could;  
 sometimes with the Hazard of my Life among  
 the English Soldiers. Several of them made  
 answer, and said, *They knew I was an honest*  
*Man.* Then I told them, *If I died, they were*  
*my Witnesses I was innocent, and God would*  
*revenge my Blood.* They wondered at my Bold-  
 ness, and indeed my Life was little to me, for I  
 desired to die, if it were the Will of God. Then  
 they hood-winked my Sons to hang them, and  
 two Firelocks prepared to shoot me; they came  
 to hood-wink me also; but I told them, *They*  
*need not, for I could look them in the Faces, and*  
*was not afraid to die.*

The Rapa-  
 rees hood-  
 winked  
 the two  
 Sons of  
 W. E.  
 in order  
 to hang  
 them, and  
 prepared  
 two Fire-  
 locks to  
 shoot him.

Now came up one Lieutenant *William Dunn*,  
 who was well acquainted with me and my two  
 Sons; he was Son to old Capt. *Dunn*, whom I  
 had got released, together with his Cattle from  
 the *English* Soldiers, and Brother to him whom  
 they had stripped in order to be hanged, whom  
 I got released also, as aforesaid: And he who  
 commanded this villainous Party that burnt  
 my House, with several others whom I had  
 done Kindness for, were present; so this Lieu-  
 tenant *Dunn*, expecting to get Preferment for  
 what he had done, would take us to *Athlone*,  
 twenty Miles from that Place. Thus the Lord  
 interposed, and would not suffer them to take  
 our Lives, having a further Purpose of Service  
 for me.

By God's  
 Provi-  
 dence the  
 Lives of  
 W. E.  
 and his  
 two Sons  
 are pre-  
 ferred.



1690.



The Irish  
Party go  
to burn  
Mountme-  
lick, &c.

The said *Dunn* kept us three Nights by the Way at a Cabin, cold and hungry, so that they themselves wondered how I could endure it; but I told them, *They had taken and destroyed my Victuals, and the Lord had taken away my Appetite, so I was fitted for it.* As we went to *Athlone*, we met Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, and one ——— Poor his Brother-in-Law, who railed against us; but I told him, *He should not rail at us, for we were Prisoners, and a right Soldier would not rail at a Prisoner.* They said, *They were going to burn Mountmelick, as also the rest of the Country then unburnt,* I told them, *There were many honest People there, and said, God help them.* After some other Discourse they left us.

An an-  
cient Irish  
Man  
giveth  
W. E. a  
Piece of  
Bread for  
his two  
Lads.

As we went through *Raghan*, there came forth of a Cabin an ancient *Irish* Man, who looked on me with a sorrowful Countenance, as though he pitied me, I looked on him, and asked him, *If he could give me a Piece of Bread, for I knew my Sons were very hungry?* The Man answered, and said, *He would give me a Piece of Bread, if he bought it with Gold, for he believed I was one that did not use to beg my Bread;* So he went into the Cabin, and fetched as coarse a Piece of Bread (I thought) as ever I saw, and said, *He was sorry he had Nothing to give me to eat with it;* but I told him, *It was very acceptable,* and gave it to the Lads. That Night we got Straw to lodge on, so rested well, and the next Day came to *Athlone*; we



we were no sooner got into the great Street. but it was filled with a Crowd of Rabble and Soldiers, and the High Sheriff of that County in the midst of them, calling us Traitors, Rebels, and such like Names, that it was much they did not stab us, with their Bayonets and Skeins, through the Sheriff's animating and encouraging them: But in the Interim a genteel proper Man crowded through them, and came close to me, and calling me *Master Edmundson*, asked me, *How I did?* I answered, saying, *Thou seest how I do; but I know not thee.* He answered, and said, *I know you to be an honest Man*, and spoke aloud to the Sheriff and the rest, saying, *I have known him above twenty Years (and I know him) to be an honest Man, say you all what you will of him*, This made them all quiet: Thus the Lord provided Succour for us, from their own People, in the Time of eminent Danger. Then they took us to the Main Guard, where the Rabble thronged in upon us; but this Man came there, and brought me a Noggin of Brandy, and told them, *They did not know me, so well as he did*; also acquainted me what *William Dunn*, who brought me there, had informed against me. Then I told him the whole Passage, and he said, *If that was all, he would not have me deny any Thing.* I answered him, *I had done nothing that I need deny.* This Man's Name was *Valentine Toole*, a Lieutenant, I heard he was reproved for being so kind to me, and durst come no more to see me.


At Athlone the High Sheriff, Soldiers and Rabble are very insolent.

Valentine Toole an Irish Lieutenant favours W. E. in his Distress.

He also acquaints him of W. D's Accusation against him

In



 In some little Time we were taken to the Castle, where the Governor, Col. *Grace*, and the Council of chief Officers were met. I came in with my old Blanket lapped about me, the Governor asked, *Where I lived?* and *What was my Name?* I told him, *I was old William Edmundson*: He stood up, with Tears in his Eyes, and said, *He was sorry to see me there in that Condition; for he knew me well, having been sometimes at my House.* Then the Governor asked the Lieutenant that brought us there, *What he had to say against me?* And he accused me of several Things falsely, and I having free Liberty to answer to every Particular, did it so, that the Council of Officers were well satisfied, and the Governor spoke roughly to the Lieutenant, and asked him, *What he brought us there for?* He answered (with this Excuse, viz.) *That the Raparees were about to hang us, and he brought us there to save our Lives.* The Governor said, *If he had them there, he would hang them.* And so he committed us to the Custody of Captain *Francis Dunn*, and soon after sent us a Loaf of Bread, a Piece of Beef, a Bottle of Drink, and twenty Shillings of Brass Money; but we could get no Straw to lie upon, but lay upon the bare Floor, which was very cold and hard; we wanting Cloaths, and my Strength was much spent, therefore was not likely to continue long, if the Lord had not provided Succour for me.

W. E.  
appears  
before the  
Governor  
in a despi-  
cable  
Condition  
which mo-  
ved him  
to Com-  
miseration

The Lieu-  
tenant  
checked  
by the Go-  
vernor.

Governor  
is kind to  
W. E.

Now



Now John Clibborn, a Friend, lived six Miles from *Athlone*, for most Friends in those Parts were forced away, except he and some of his Family, who hearing of me, came to *Athlone*; when he saw me in that mean Condition, he cried out, wringing his Hands, and told them, *That they had taken Prisoner as honest a Man as trod on the Earth.* After some Time, he went Home to fetch us some Meat, for he had little Cloaths left for himself, having been sorely plundered and spoiled. Now most of the Field Officers and Captains knew me, I having been often at *Dublin* with the Government, when King *James* was there, and they would discourse familiarly with me. One Time I asked them, *What they had against me? And what I had done, that they kept me Prisoner in that sad Condition, and did not bring me to a Trial?* Col. Moore answering, said, *They had Nothing against me for any Thing I had done, and he believed, I was a very honest Man; but they understood I was a witty Man, and capable to do them an Injury, and that was the Reason they kept me.* I told them, *That was poor Justice, to punish a Man for what he was capable to do, and not for what he had done.* The next Day John Clibborn came again, and brought some Victuals, but we could get no Straw yet to lie upon. I was much spent, and my Spirit grieved with their wicked Company, so that I desired rather to die quietly in a Dungeon, than to be among them.

John Clibborn, bewails the Condition of W. E. and relieves his Necessity.


The Field Officers in the Army are friendly to W. E.

They confine W. E. not for doing Injury, but as one capable thereof.

W. E. grieved with the Conversation of the Wicked.

I sent



 I sent *John Clibborn* to the Governor, to desire him, that I might come upon my Trial, or be removed into the Dungeon. The Governor said, *He was sorry for me, for I was an honest Man, and there were none mine Enemies, but the Dunns, who were all Rogues; and he durst not release me, for there were many Eyes over him, because he was kind to the English; but to send me to the Dungeon, he could not find in his Heart to do it.* The Town was so thronged of People, that there was no Room to be had that I could be easy in; he was in a Strait, and knew not what to do with me. So *John Clibborn* requested, *To let me go with him to his House at the Moat, and he would engage his Body, and all that he had, for my true Imprisonment, and to come when he sent for me alive or dead:* So the Governor was content, and let us go with him. Thus the Lord provided Succour for me in a Time of great Distress. When I was there, with much Difficulty, I got a few Lines writ and sent to my Wife, that she might know we were alive, and where we were; which was great Satisfaction to her and Friends: For many were under great Trouble of Mind, and it was a Trial on most of Friends in our Country. The *English* fled to Garrisons, and most of the *Irish* went to the Raparees.

On Security of  
*John Clibborn*,  
 W. E. is  
 permitted  
 to go  
 Home  
 with him.

Most of  
 the *Irish*  
 go to the  
 Raparees.

One of my Sons, that was with me, had a Tan-Yard, well stocked with Hides and Leather, and about a Week after our House was burnt,



burnt, my Wife went to fetch them off, and several *English* Neighbours, with Horses and Carrs, went to help her; but whilst they were loading the Leather, &c. Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, and his Brother-in-Law ——— *Poor* (whom I had met in going to *Athlone*, and who railed at me, as aforesaid) together with a Multitude of Raparees, came upon them; so they were forced to run for their Lives, and leave the Horses and Carrs, the Leather and Hides, &c. which the Raparees took and carried away: But my Wife not being able to out-run them, they took and stripped her naked, being cold Weather, in the Beginning of the tenth Month, alias, *December*; who being ancient, and going two Miles naked, got a Surfeit of Cold, which continued with her until she died, being about seven Months after. The next Morning a small Party of *English* Soldiers fell upon that great Company of Raparees, and killed the said Lieutenant *Richard Dunn*, also his Brother-in-Law ——— *Poor*, and a great many more of them: So were they prevented from burning *Mountmelick*, as he and others had threatened to do.

W. E's  
Wife  
stripped  
naked in  
cold Weather.

Now, while I was with *John Clibborn* at the Moat, many of the *Irish* came daily to get what they could; there came also Col. *Bourk*, with about three hundred Firelocks, as a Frontier, to intercept the *English* Soldiers: He was very loving to me, and promised, that when he got to *Athlone*, I should have my Liberty.



*erty, for that he believed I was an honest Man.*  
 So in a little Time he and his Party went  
 thither; and with his Assistance the Governor  
 set me at Liberty, having set my two Sons  
 at Liberty three or four Days before, who  
 were gone to their Mother. So being at Li-  
 berty, I got to *Streams's* Town, which was  
 the next *English* Garrison, though it was diffi-  
 cult and dangerous Travelling, because of the  
 Raparees, there being now little but Killing  
 and Destruction on both Sides. Here I met  
 with my Son *Samuel*, who, notwithstanding  
 he had left the Profession of Truth, and cast  
 off his Education therein, yet was concerned  
 for me in this great Trial: He came to that  
 Place, being the utmost Frontier Garrison of  
 the *English*, to use his best Endeavours for my  
 Liberty.

W. E.  
 and his  
 two Sons  
 set at Li-  
 berty.

*Streams's*  
 Town the  
 utmost  
 Frontier  
 Garrison  
 of the  
 English.

From *Streams's* Town I went to *Mullingar*,  
 which was a great Garrison of *English*, where  
 the Officers and Soldiers were very kind to me,  
 and expressed their great Gladness for my safe  
 coming off, though many of them had never  
 seen me before, but had heard of me, and of  
 my ill Usage, for the Noise of it went far, and  
 several had sworn, *That if they had killed me*  
*and my Sons, they would have killed all the Irish*  
*they met with.* So from *Mullingar* I came to  
*Jane Barcroft's* near *Edenderry*, and from  
 thence to *Mountmelick* to my Wife, where ma-  
 ny were glad to see me again. We shifted for  
 House-room as well as we could, the Town  
 being



being thronged with Soldiers, and Families driven from their Habitations in the Country; many of whom died for want of Conveniencies and Necessaries, together with Grief for their Losses. Many die for want of Necessaries, &c.

Now the *Irish* preyed much abroad in the Country, and destroyed it; so that the *English* Army marched out to drive them back over the *Shannon*, and they burned much of the Country, that harboured them on this Side. The Irish prey upon the Country. At this Time also Major General *Kirk*, with Part of the Army, came to *Mountmelick*, with Intention to settle Garrisons in convenient Places, to save the Country; some informed him of *Rossenallis*, to be a fit Place for a Garrison, telling him of me, and how I had been used there by the *Irish*. He sent for me, and commanded me to go with him to *Rossenallis*, and shew him the Place; so (being commanded) I went with him. Major General Kirk, &c. came to Mountmelick.

Many *Irish* lived there and thereabout, under the *English* Protection, who supposing that I had occasioned their Coming to make a Garrison there, were very angry with me, because this would hinder them from harbouring their Kindred and Country-men, who were Raparees, as they had frequently done before: Wherefore they got eight or nine bloody Raparees, to lie in Ambush between *Mountmelick* and *Rossenallis* in order to kill me, &c. as hereafter may appear. For young *John Mac Lisha* The Irish angry at W. E.



They seek  
his Life  
even un-  
der Pre-  
tence of  
Friend-  
ship, but  
the Lord  
preserved  
him.

James  
Dobson,  
his Son  
and Cou-  
sin, all  
killed by  
the Irish.

W. E.  
visits  
Friends in  
the North,

(who had betrayed my Wife into an Ambush before) together with *Dennis Dunn*, came to *Mountmelick* in Pretence of great Friendship, desiring me to go to *Rossenallis*, and speak with the Officers in the Garrison, and it would be better for the Dwellers there; but as the Lord would have it, I did not go that Day. Two Days after they came to me again with the same Pretence, saying also, *That the Soldiers were pulling down my Out-Houses, which were left unburnt*; and using many Arguments, in shew of Kindness and Friendship, to persuade me to go to *Rossenallis*, but I was restrained by a secret Hand, that knew their evil Design, and would not suffer me to fall into their Snare. Howbeit next Morning, *James Dobson*, with his Son and Cousin coming that Way, they shot his Son dead in the Place, himself and Cousin they took to the Woods, and barbarously murdered them. That Night the *Irish* Papists Inhabitants generally ran to the Raparees. Thus the Lord preserved my Life from the Hands of cruel and blood-thirsty Men.

Now as soon as the Ways were opened to travel, I went into the North to visit Friends, and some Friends accompanied me. As we went by *Dundalk*, where the Armies had been one against the other; there were many Bones and Tufts of green Grass that had grown from the Carcasses of Men, as if it had been from Heaps of Dung: Then I told Friends who were



were with me, *You may remember, that I declared it in Public in the Word of Truth many Years past, and many Times in divers Places, that the Lord would dung the Earth with the Carcasses of Men, and would spread them as Dung upon the Face of the Earth; and now you see it here fulfilled.* In that Journey I had many sweet comfortable Meetings in the North, Friends' Hearts were glad, and we were greatly refreshed in the Lord Jesus, and one in another. When clear of that Service, I came to *Mountmelick.*

Sees the  
Earth  
dunged  
with the  
Carcasses  
of Men,  
as fore-  
told.

---

S E C T.



1691.

## S E C T. XIII.

*After the Troubles, W.E. in 1691, goes from the National-Meeting at Dublin to the Yearly-Meeting at London, then visits Friends in England; in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his House near Rossenallis, and settles there again; then visits several Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Discipline in the Churches of Christ.*

Friends bowed in Thankfulness to the Lord in a Sense of his great Preservation, &c.

**N**OT long after, I with my Wife went to my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's*, who lived near *Dublin*. Our National Half-Year-Meeting approaching, we kept it at *Dublin* at its usual Time, to which I went, and the Lord's Presence appeared mightily among us, the Hearts of Friends were tender before him: It was a blessed Season, Friends being greatly bowed in Thankfulness, under a weighty Sense and Consideration of the providential Hand of God, which had preserved us through so many Difficulties and Dangers in this Time of great Calamity. We made Enquiry into the Sufferings and Losses sustained by Friends in the several Provinces, in the Time of the War, and took



took Care, that poor Friends every where in 1691.  
 this Nation should speedily be supplied with  
 necessary Food and Raiment, until we could  
 further assist them, as Need might require,  
 in order to their Livelihood, and convenient  
 Settlement near Meetings for the Worship of  
 God, and Benefit of them and their Families.  
 Also, a weighty Concern was upon Friends  
 for the Settling of Godly Discipline in the  
 Church, and many suitable Things were open-  
 ed, and communicated in the Love and Wis-  
 dom of God, tending to the Promotion of  
 Truth, and its holy heavenly Order and Go-  
 vernment among us; also divers Testimonies  
 in the Power of the Holy Spirit, confirming us  
 in our said *Christian* Care and Concern. And  
 Friends' Spirits were subject to the Will of  
 God, giving him the Glory, who is worthy  
 for ever.

Care ta-  
 ken of the  
 Poor.

Friends in  
 Subjection  
 to the  
 Lord's  
 Will.

Now I found a weighty Concern upon my  
 Spirit, to go from thence to *London* to the  
 Yearly-Meeting of Friends, and after the Ser-  
 vice of our Half-Year Meeting at *Dublin* was  
 over, I took my Leave of Friends, also of my  
 Wife and several of our Children who were  
 there, being under a Sense of Sorrow when I  
 parted with them, as if we should not all see  
 one another again. Many Friends went on  
 Shipboard with me, and there in tender Love  
 we parted. *Thomas Winsloe* went with me for  
*England*, and so to *London*. We landed at  
*Liverpool*, and visited Friends about *Bicker-*  
*staff*;



1691. *Staff*; so proceeded forward, having some Meetings by the Way, and were at *London* at the Yearly-Meeting, where many Elders and Brethren were glad to see me. I was at several public Meetings for the Worship of God, and at the Men's-Meetings for Church-Discipline. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I took Leave of Friends and travelled Northward, having several large and good Meetings in divers Counties.

Yearly-Meeting at London.

Large and good Meetings in divers Counties.

York Quarterly Meeting.

I came to *York* to their Quarterly-Meeting, which was a very great Meeting of Friends from divers Places, and had good Service there, for the Lord's Power and Presence were with us, to our great Comfort and Confirmation in his Work and Service. I met there with a Letter, that gave me an Account of my Wife being sick, and Sorrow seized me, as sensible of her Death; so I hastened as much as the Service of Truth would allow, towards the Sea-side; but had several Meetings in the Way, particularly at *Durham, Sunderland, Raby, Barnard-Castle, Camsgill, Kendal, Swarthmore, Hawkshead, Pardsey-Cragg*, and near *Whitehaven*.

W. E's Wife died before his Return.

As soon as I could get a Passage, I took Shipping at *Whitehaven*, and landed at *Dublin*, but my Wife was dead some Time before I got over. She died five Miles from *Dublin*, at my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's* House, in the Presence of her Children, and was decently buried.



buried in Friends' Burying-place in *Dublin*, 1691. accompanied to her Grave by many Friends and others. After I landed, I went to my Son *Fayle's*, and found him and his Wife W. F. and Wife dangerously sick, yet both recovered. lying sick, neither of them sensible, and as to Appearance hardly like to recover; but staying some Time there, it pleased the Lord that they recovered. I was at several Meetings thereabout, and at *Dublin*, for many Friends lived there-away at that Time, who were forced from their Habitations in the Country.

Then I went to *Mountmelick*, and visited Mountmelick; Friends in those Parts, that were not gone from their Habitations, and so to my ruined Place near *Rossenallis*, where I made some At Ros- Reparation of Building for myself, and young- senallis est Son *Tryal* to dwell in, all the rest of my W. E. and his Son Children having left me, being most of them Tryal settled again. married; so I was frequently with Friends at Meetings, both for the Worship of God, and Men and Women's Meetings for other Services relating to Church Discipline and Gospel Order.

When the Country was a little quiet from W. E. the War, I travelled into *Munster* and *Ulster*, visits besides visiting Friends in those Provinces, I Friends in Ulster and Munster. had large and serviceable Meetings at divers Places, where Meetings were not then settled, namely, *Belturbet*, *Iniskillin*, *Londonderry*, *Colerain*, *Kilray*, *Dawson's-Bridge*, *Maghara-*  
Y
felt,



*felt, &c. and returned through the Meetings of Friends into Leinster.*

W. E. *stirs up Friends to Zeal and Diligence in the Work of the Lord.*

Now a weighty Concern came upon me more and more, to warn and stir up Friends all over the Nation, to be concerned and diligent, in a circumspect Zeal, for promoting Truth in all its Rights, and the righteous Government and comely Order thereof: Many Things and Ways the Lord opened in my Understanding, to shew Friends how they might yet be more serviceable for God and his Truth in their Day; and most of Friends received the Lord's Testimony, and became concerned. So the Faithful set to work for God, in divers Parts of the Nation, and many large Accounts were given to our National-Meetings,

The Lord *with the Faithful in their Concern for his Honour.*

*That they found the Lord was with them, and opened Things to them more than before they were so concerned, giving Wisdom and Understanding to manage Matters which came before them, relating to Truth and Friends; the Lord's Power being over all, blessed be his Name for ever!*



## S E C T. XIV.

*In 1694, W. E. goes to the Yearly-Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in several Shires in England, and in several Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Also his Conference with Dean Reader, concerning Tithes, &c.*

1694.

NOW, in the Year 1694, it was with me to go to *London* to the Yearly-Meeting; so I went first to *Dublin* to our National Half-Year Meeting, where were Friends from every Province, and many Things were under our Consideration, for promoting the Kingdom of Christ Jesus and his righteous Government; as also for the Preservation of Friends, both out of the Spots, Cumber, and surfeiting Cares of the World and Things of it. The Lord's glorious Power was with us, owning our Service and Concern for his Honour, and the Glory of his great Name, who gave the Faithful Spirit and Understanding, that none could gainsay; greatly blessing his Work in our Hands, and us in the Handling of it faithfully with Diligence, preferring it before ourselves or earthly Concerns.

National  
Half-  
Year's-  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

The Lord  
blesseth  
his Work  
in the  
Hands of  
the Faith-  
ful.



1694.

W. E.  
 Shippeth  
 for Lon-  
 don.


When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Shipping for *London*, being accompanied by about twelve Friends that went with me thither to the Yearly-Meeting; also many Friends went a Shipboard with us, and there took Leave, the Wind favoured to carry us by the *French* Privateers that were then in the Channel, and Things were ordered for our Safety, so that we took Notice of the providential Hand of God therein. We landed at *Nesson*. *Nesson*; some of us went to *Liverpool*, and *Liverpool* were with Friends about *Bickerstaff*, at their *Bickerstaff* Monthly-Meeting for Business; from thence we went to *Warrington*, and near to it met with the rest of our Company, and went together towards *London*, the Yearly-Meeting there being at hand.

A Meet-  
 ing near  
 Ridgley.

Near *Ridgley* we had a Meeting at an Inn where we lay, and there were many People at it; We came to *London* the Day before the Yearly-Meeting begun, where many Elders and faithful Brethren were glad of our Coming. So I staid in *London* about two Weeks, and duly attended Public Meetings for the Worship of God, and Mens-Meetings for Truth's Affairs. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I travelled northward, accompanied by *John Pim*, and had many large and comfortable Meetings in divers Places, Friends' Hearts were glad, and well refreshed in that Visit; for the Lord's Power and wonted Goodness accompanied us. Some of the particular Places where

W. E.  
 hath many  
 large and  
 comforta-  
 ble Meet-  
 ings



where we had Meetings, were in *Bedfordshire*, 1694.  
*Hertford, Leicester, Dunnington, Nottingham,*   
*Mansfield, Chesterfield, Stockport and Manches-*  
*ter*; there *John Pim* left me, and went to-  
 wards *Chester*, intending for *Ireland*.

Now being moved of the Lord to turn to-  
 wards *York*, I sent to *Roger Haydock*, who  
 came to me at *Manchester*, and went with me  
 to *York*. As we went we had a Meeting at  
*Leeds*, which was full and large, where the  
 Lord's heavenly Presence was with us, and  
 Friends' Hearts comforted therein. From  
 thence we went to *York*, and it was Men-  
 Friends' Quarterly-Meeting, but Women-  
 Friends' Yearly-Meeting, and there were se-  
 veral Hundreds of Friends from divers Parts,  
 the Lord was with us, and many faithful  
 Friends were glad of our Company.

*Roger*  
*Haydock*  
 meets  
 W. E.

A Meet-  
 ing at  
*Leeds*.

*York*  
 Quarterly  
 Meeting.

There *Thomas Trafford* met me, and when  
 the Service of that Meeting was over, we went  
 to a Meeting near *Hallifax*; from thence *Ro-*  
*ger Haydock* went homewards to *Lancashire*,  
 but *Thomas Trafford* travelled with me: We  
 had many large powerful Meetings at *Brad-*  
*forth, Roidan, Hardcastlegarth, Massam, Rich-*  
*mond, Swadell, Wentzerdale* near *Skipton*, and  
*Edge-end* Meeting; so to *Manchester* and into  
*Cheshire*, and had several Meetings of good  
 Service, then went into *Lancashire* to *Hart-*  
*shaw* to their Monthly-Meeting, which was  
 large and powerful, there I met with *Leonard*  
*Fell*;

*Thomas*  
*Trafford*  
 travelled  
 with  
 W. E.

Having  
 several  
 Meetings.

W. E.  
 meets with  
*Leonard*  
*Fell*.




1694. *Fell*; we were glad to see one another, and true-hearted Friends were glad of that Visit. *Cheshire.* *Thomas Trafford* and I went back to *Cheshire*, *Holyhead* and so through *Wales* to *Holy-head*, and staid there about a Week for a Passage, then took Shipping for *Ireland*, and landed at the Hill of *Hoath*, so came to *Dublin*: I staid the First-day Meeting there, and then came to my Son-in-Law, *William Fayle's*, and from thence to *Mountmelick*, where Friends received me gladly.

I attended Meetings for the Worship of God, as they fell in Course, and was with Friends in managing Church-Affairs, both in Monthly, six Weeks, Quarterly and Half-Yearly Meetings, and as the Service of Truth encreased, the Increases of God were multiplied in our Hearts, and gave us Abilities to perform it to his Glory, our great Comfort and Satisfaction. From our Half-Year Meeting at *Dublin*, in the ninth Month, 1694, I went to visit Friends in several Counties, and had Meetings, as at *Wicklow*, *John Wickham's*, *Israel Webster's*, *Shellaly*, *Castledermot*, Province Meeting, and at *Waterford*, *Clonmel*, *Kilcommon* and *Casbell*; there several of our Friends met me, and accompanied me homewards.

A good Meeting near *Castle-Jordan*

The First-day of the second Month, 1695, I took my Journey towards the North, to visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting near *Castle-Jordan*, many Friends of our Monthly Meeting



Meeting being with me there. When the 1695.  
 Meeting was ended we parted in the tender   
 Love of God. I went on my Journey towards  
 the North, accompanied by my Son-in-Law  
*William Fayle* and *John Barcroft*; the next  
 Day we came to *Old-Castle*, and staid a Meet- A Meet-  
 ing there; several Friends came to it from ing at Old  
 other Places, it being their Men and Womens' Castle.  
 Meeting Day, for ordering of Church Affairs.  
 The next Day we had a Meeting fifteen Miles  
 from thence, near *Ballyhayes*, where were Bally-  
 many Friends, and we were well refreshed, hayes.  
 the Lord's Presence and Goodness being with  
 us.

The next Day we travelled about thirty  
 Miles into the County of *Armagh*, and the Day County of  
 following being first Day of the Week, we Armagh.  
 were at the Meeting at *Ballybagan*, at which Ballyha-  
 were many Friends: We were greatly com- gan.  
 forted together, and glad to see one another.  
 From thence we went beyond *Charlemount* to Charle-  
 visit Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting mount.  
 with them, then came back to *Ballybagan* to  
 their fifth Day Meeting, and staid there until  
 the Province Meeting, it being their Quarterly- A Pro-  
 Meeting both for the Worship of God, and or- vince  
 dering of Church-Affairs, which held Part of Quarterly  
 three Days, and was very large; so that some Meeting.  
 Friends said, *They never saw the like there before.*  
 And Friends were well refreshed, for the Glory  
 of the Lord shined among us, his Power was  
 over all, and his Seed in Dominion. I was  
 helpful



1695. helpful there to Friends, in the Ordering and Managing of Truth's Affairs in the Church, and they were willing and glad to be advised, for that the Lord Jesus, who called me into the Ministry, gave me a Measure of Understanding in the Ground of Church-Government, Discipline and Gospel-Order. The Meeting ended, and Friends and Brethren parted in great Love, Union, and Comfort of the Lord's Holy Spirit.

Friends  
willingly  
accept  
W. E's  
Advice.


Dean  
Reader  
citeth  
Friends to  
the Bi-  
shop's  
Court for  
small  
Tithes.

The Law  
of the  
Land, &c.  
the Priests  
Plea for  
Tithes.

Now the Priest of that Parish, one Dean Reader, had cited several Friends to the Bishop's Court for small Tithes, but had a Desire to speak with two or three Friends, and hearing of me, had a Mind to speak with me in particular: So the Morning after our Meeting was over, it being the second Day of the Week, three other Friends, with me, went to his House, where he was ready to receive us: We discoursed of Things very moderately, and at large, for some Hours, about Tithes and Ministers' Maintenance; his great and chief Plea was the Law of the Land, and the Government, that gave it them; and when he had used all his Arguments to strengthen his Plea, and I believe, saw they were all fully answered, he let his Argument fall: Then I told him, *That I had one Thing more to offer to him, which was a Law, and a great one; which if he would do, I believed it would end the Difference, and that was To do as he would be done unto, which*

is



is the Royal Law of CHRIST. So we left him <sup>1695.</sup>  
moderate and loving, parting friendly. 

That Day we came to *John Robson's*, and <sup>John Rob-</sup>  
from thence to a Meeting at *Lurgan*, where <sup>son.</sup>  
were many honest hearted Friends, and the <sup>Lurgan.</sup>  
Lord's Power and Presence were with us, to our  
great Comfort and Satisfaction. Next Day we  
were at *Lisnagarvy* Meeting, where were many <sup>Lisnagar-</sup>  
honest tender Friends, and we were refreshed <sup>vy.</sup>  
in the Lord, and glad to see one another.  
From thence we came to *Ballinderry*, and <sup>Ballin-</sup>  
staid their first Day Meeting, which was full <sup>derry.</sup>  
and comfortable: Then to *Grange*, and rested  
one Day with *James Greenwood*, I being un-  
well. So we went to a Meeting near *Toberhead*, <sup>Tober-</sup>  
and several Friends from *Grange* accompanied <sup>head.</sup>  
us. On the Day following we were at a  
Meeting at *Dunclaudy*, then returned back <sup>Dunclau-</sup>  
again to *Grange*, and staid the first Day Meet- <sup>dy.</sup>  
ing there, for the Worship of God, and also <sup>Grange.</sup>  
the Men and Women's Meetings for the Keep-  
ing of good Order in the Church, and had  
good Service for the Lord and his Truth on  
several Accounts. Honest - hearted Friends  
were glad of my Company and Service; so we  
parted well satisfied, and comforted with the  
Lord's Goodness.

From thence we went to *Lurgan* to their <sup>Lurgan</sup>  
fourth Day Meeting, which was large and full <sup>Meeting.</sup>  
with Friends and other People, there being a  
Marriage accomplished in the Meeting that  
Z Day.



1695. Day. I spoke of several Things relating to that Ordinance of Marriage, as the Lord by his Power and Spirit opened my Understanding, and gave me Ability: It was a heavenly powerful Meeting. From thence we went to a Meeting the next Day at *Hillsborough*, accompanied with many Friends, and had a comfortable Meeting, the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God were opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, his Testimony reached the Hearts of the Hearers, and God's Witness sealed to the Truth of what was declared.

Things relating to Marriage declared by W. E.

A Meeting at Hillsborough.

We rode that Night five Miles to *Tobias Courtney's*, and the next Day to *Lurgan*, where *William Brownlow* and *William Williamson* came to meet me, and to take their Leave of me, being both ancient Friends: We staid the first Day Meeting, which was very large and full, many Friends of other Meetings came thither, and the Lord answered their Labour and good Desires, in blessing our Meeting with the Openings and Overflowings of his Word of Life; it was an Opportunity of Consolation and Sweetness: After which Meeting we took Leave one of another, in the Love of God and Comfort of his holy Spirit.

A large and blessed Meeting at Lurgan.

Next Morning we took our Journey towards *Dublin*, to our third Month National Half-Year's Meeting, 1695, in Company with Friends from the North, who went up to it, where

The third Month Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.



where was a great Appearance of Friends from 1695.  
several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's  
Power was with us, in the Managing of Truth's  
Affairs, both in Doctrine and Discipline; the  
Meeting held most of three Days, then Friends  
parted in the Peace of God.

From thence I went in the Company of  
many Friends, both of *Leinster* and *Munster*,  
to our Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where  
Things (relating to a holy Discipline) were  
managed in the Wisdom of God, and the  
Lord was with us as formerly, in such Oppor-  
tunities and Services which he sanctifies to his  
People, and furnisheth his Servants with spi-  
ritual Gifts to perform, as Occasion requires,  
and according to the Service of the Day. When  
the Meeting was over, I took Leave of Friends,  
so returned to my own Dwelling, being ready  
to answer the Lord's Service as it presented,  
according to my Ability and Gift received.

Soon after my Return Home, I visited  
Friends at *Dublin*, *Edenderry* and *Mountrath*,  
having Meetings with them at each Place.  
Our next Provincial Meeting being at the  
Moat, I went thither, where were Friends  
from several Parts, and many other People;  
we had a good serviceable Meeting, the Lord's  
ancient Goodness being with us; after which  
I went Home.



## S E C T. XV.

*In 1695, W. E. with several others, did present to the Legislature the Case of Friends. He visits Munster Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given seasonable Admonitions against Covetousness, and great Things of this World.*

1695.

The Priests, &c. endeavour for an Act to recover Tithes in Temporal Courts.

The Prejudice of such an Act shewed to the Members of Parliament.

Leinster Quarterly Meeting at Castledermot.

**A**BOUT this Time the Parliament met at *Dublin*, and we understanding that the Priests were endeavouring to get an Act, to recover Tithes in Temporal Courts, in such Manner as would much prejudice us, I went to *Dublin*, where I met with other Friends, and joined with them in Service, for the Ease of Friends, labouring with many of the Members of Parliament, both Lords and Commons, as also with Judges, to let them understand, how prejudicial it would be to the King's Subjects in general, and most of all to us. They were generally kind and friendly; when I had been concerned there some Time in that Service, and also in Meetings for the Worship of God, I returned Home.

From thence I went to the Quarterly Meeting for *Leinster* at *Castledermot*, where the Lord's



Lord's Power and Presence appeared mightily 1695.  
 with us, both in our Meetings for Worship, and in Men's Meetings for Truth's Affairs, relating to Discipline in the Church. And having performed that Service, I rode again to *Dublin*, in Company of several Friends; and after some Time spent there in the Service of Truth, I went to a Meeting at *Edenderry*, where a Marriage was solemnized, and many Friends and others were present: An heavenly Meeting we had, and divine Things were opened to the Understandings of the People. That Night I went with my Son-in-Law, *William Fayle*, to his House, and next Day was at *Ballynolert* Meeting, and so returned Home: Shortly after rode to *Birr*, in Company of some Friends, to be at the Burial of the eldest Son of *Thomas Winsloe*, which being on the first Day of the Week, many People came to the Meeting, and also went with the Corps to the Grave-Yard: I had good Service for the Lord, and his Testimony was over all, blessed be his Name for ever, who gives Abilities by his Power and good Spirit, to perform every Service he requires.

W. E.  
 goes again  
 to Dublin.

Is at a  
 Marriage  
 in Eden-  
 derry.

Ballyno-  
 lert.  
 Birr.

W. E.  
 hath good  
 Service at  
 Burials.

From thence I returned Home, and about a Week after I went to the Moat, accompanied with *John Pim* and *Joshua Beale*, to the Burial of *Samuel Strangman*, an honest ancient Friend: We had a large Meeting of Friends and others, and good Service both at the Meeting and Burying-Place; the Lord's Power and



1695. and Testimony of his blessed Truth were ex-  
 alted, and all seemed to be satisfied with what  
 was declared: After which I returned Home.

Province  
 Meeting  
 at Mount-  
 melick.

Soon after was our Province Meeting at *Mountmelick* for the Worship of God and Truth's Affairs, in which the Lord's blessed Presence was with us to our Comfort and Satisfaction; afterwards I went to the National

National  
 Half-  
 Year's  
 Meeting  
 at Dublin.

Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, in the ninth Month 1695, where were many Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's powerful Presence was eminently with us, to our great Comfort and Encouragement in his Service.

Triple  
 Damage  
 for Non-  
 payment  
 of Tithes.

Some Time after the Meeting was over, I returned Home, from whence, after a short Stay there, I went to *Dublin* again, in Company with another Friend, where the Parliament was then sitting, and had before them a Bill lying, *For Recovery of Tithes, with triple Damages from such as did not pay them.* I joined with Friends in addressing the Members of Parliament, and drawing up a Paper in a general Way, to shew what Injuries and gross Abuses we had received and suffered, because for Conscience sake we could not pay Tithes; and how that the said Bill, if passed into a Law, tended to the Ruining of our Substance and Families;

Henry Ca-  
 pell Lord  
 Deputy of  
 Ireland,

with other Reasons against it. And a Copy thereof was ordered first to be given the Lord Deputy, *Henry Capell*, then to be printed and given



given to the Members of Parliament, who <sup>1695.</sup>  
 readily heard us, and seemed very courteous,  
 promising to do what they could for us. So  
 I left *Dublin* in the Company of divers Friends,  
 and came to our Quarterly Meeting at *Castle-*  
*dermot*, where I met with some Exercise by  
 a bitter Spirit; but by the Lord's Power, Pa-  
 tience and Wisdom in faithful Friends went  
 over it.

From thence I went to the Widow *Bar-*  
*croft's* accompanied with several Friends, and  
 settled some Concerns belonging to the Widow  
 and her Children; so returned Home accom-  
 panied with one Friend. Our next Province  
 Meeting being at *Mountmelick*, I staid until it  
 was over, and soon after took a Journey into  
*Munster*, to visit Friends in that Province, ac-  
 companied with *Joshua Northall* and some  
 others; we went to *Waterford*, *Clonmel*, *Knock-*  
*Graffan* and *Youghal*, having Meetings in those  
 Places, and good Service for the Lord, his  
 Truth and People.

Province  
 Meeting  
 at Mount-  
 melick.

Munster  
 Province  
 visited by  
 W. E.

From *Youghal* we went to *Cork*, in Company  
 of several Friends of that City, who came to  
 meet us, we staid in *Cork* five Days, and had  
 several Meetings, and were at their Province  
 Meeting for the Worship of God and Church  
 Affairs, and had good Service for the Lord  
 on several Accounts, being well refreshed in  
 the Lord. From thence, accompanied by  
 Friends both of *Cork* and *Limerick*, we rode  
 to

Province  
 Meeting  
 at Cork.



1695. to *Charlevil*, where we had a brave heavenly Meeting, the glorious Mysteries of Life and Salvation were opened by the Spirit and Power of Christ.

Limerick. From thence we went to *Limerick*, and  
Birr. staid there three Meetings, and so to *Birr*,  
where several Friends from our Meeting met  
us, and we had a weighty Meeting there. I  
went Home to my House in Company of  
Friends on the twenty fifth Day of the twelfth  
Month, 1695. In this Visit we found a godly  
zealous Concern upon several Friends for pro-  
moting the close Order of the blessed Truth,  
and practising thereof to the Honour of God  
and Good of his People, which we were very  
glad of, and our Service and Labour of Love  
was well accepted, in a brotherly Condescen-  
tion thereto, under a Sense of the Lord's Power  
and Goodness that was with us, which makes  
Way through all, and gave us Satisfaction and  
Comfort in our Journey, blessed be the Lord  
for ever.

Quarterly Meeting for Leinster. Now our Quarterly Meeting for the Province  
of *Leinster* was at hand, to be held at *Castle-  
dermot*, thither I went, accompanied with se-  
veral Friends, and we had good Service, the  
Lord's Presence being with us, both in our  
Meetings to worship him, and in Meetings  
for Church Discipline, in which Friends were  
closely concerned in the Affairs of Truth, and  
to promote Gospel-Order in the Churches.  
This



This Meeting held Part of three Days, when 1695.  
the Service of it was over, I came Home in  
Company of many Friends. The next Morn-  
ing I rode to *Maryborough* to speak with the  
Lord Chief Justice *Pyne*, about some Horses  
taken from some of our Friends.

Soon after this was our Monthly Meeting at Mountmelick, which I attended, and when the Service of it was over, I went to my Son-in-Law *William Fayle's*, and visited some thereabout, and from thence to a Meeting at *Edenderry*, then to *Isaac Fuller's*, and so to *John Clibborn's*, visiting many Friends' Families up and down in that Quarter, giving Advice and Admonition as Occasion required; also staid their first Day Meeting at the Moat; and being there pressed in Spirit under a Sense of some Miscarriage, I cleared my Conscience thereof in the Testimony of Jesus. The next Morning, being second Day of the Week, I rode to my own House.

Soon after was our Province Meeting for Province  
*Leinster* at *Castledermot*, which held most of Meeting  
three Days for the Worship of God, and or- at Castle-  
dermot  
dering Church Affairs. I was there with the  
Elders and Brethren, and the Lord's Power  
and Presence mightily appeared with and  
among us, to give us Wisdom and Understand-  
ing; also a close Concern came upon us, to  
search narrowly into Matters relating to Friends,  
A a and



1695.  
 The Danger  
 of Riches

and in particular, to keep out a covetous Spirit after the Riches and great Things of this World, from among our Society, as knowing that it surfeits and corrupts the Mind and darkens the Understanding of People where it prevails. And through the Lord's Mercy and Goodness there appeared a Concurrence with the Concern in most of Friends. When the Service of that Meeting was over, we parted in much Satisfaction and Comfort of Spirit: So I returned in the Company of many Friends, and came to my own House. Our Monthly Meeting being the Week following, which I also attended.

---

S E C T. XVI.

*In 1696, W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither; visits Ulster Province, and deliberates about Marrying again: Also bath hard Exercise by a selfish worldly Spirit, the Danger whereof he lively describes by an apt Parable.*

1696.  
 National  
 Half-  
 Years  
 Meeting  
 at Dublin.

ABOUT three Weeks after was our National Half-Years Meeting at Dublin, which began the eighth Day of the third Month, 1696, and continued about four Days for the Worship of God and Church Affairs; many



many good and needful Things were there discussed of, and assented to in Peace and Unity, the Lord's blessed Power and Presence being with us to our great Comfort, making hard Things easy. 1696.

At this Meeting I received Letters from divers Brethren in *England*, earnestly desiring, that I would be at *London* the next Yearly-Meeting; for that the Public Service of Truth required it: But I was not able to answer their Desire, because of Weakness. So I wrote, and sent a Letter with *George Rooke* and *Nicholas Gribble*, who intended to go over to that Meeting. When the Service of this our Meeting was over, I came Home, accompanied with many Friends, but was weak of Body. The first Day following was our Monthly Meeting, and the next first Day after was our Province Quarterly Meeting, both at *Mountmelick*, to which many came from several Parts, and heavenly good Meetings we had, both for the Worship of God, and Managing of Church-Affairs, the Lord assisting and enduing us with Wisdom, the Testimony of Truth was over all, I had Ability given me from the Lord to answer what he required of me, before which my natural Strength was faint and weak.

Then I continued about Home for a while, keeping to our usual Meetings, and when I grew well and able to travel, I went to *Munster* Province Meeting at *Clenmel*.



1696. *ster* Province Meeting, accompanied with Friends; this Meeting was at *Clonmel*, in the fifth Month, 1696, and held two Days for the Worship of God, and Managing Affairs of the Church, and there were many Friends from several Parts. In this Journey I had several Meetings, as at *Mountrath*, *Knockballymagher*, *Waterford*, *Wexford*, and the Monthly Meeting at *Ballinaberny*, which was full and large, and the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied, and gave Ability in all Meetings and Services, many Hearts were tendered and comforted.

Meetings  
at Mount-  
rath,  
Knock-  
bally-  
magher,  
&c.

I had also a Meeting at *Israel Webster's*, and one at *Shellaly*, then came to *Castledermot* to our Province Meeting, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and many Friends in the Ministry both of *England* and this Nation. This Meeting held Part of three Days, for the Worship of God and Church Discipline, and the Lord's Power and glorious Presence were mighty among us, strengthening our Hands in his Work, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, both immediately and through his Servants. When the Meeting was over, we parted in the Love of God, the Testimony of Truth being in Dominion. So I returned to my House in the Company of Friends, on the seventeenth Day of the sixth Month, 1696.

Province  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

Soon



Soon after which I took a Journey into the Province of *Ulster* to visit Friends, accompanied with *Joshua Northall*, and some others: We went to *Dublin*, and staid there two Meetings upon the first Day, from thence *Roger Roberts* and *Thomas Ashton* accompanied us into the North; we had a Meeting at *Drogheda*, and the next Day came to *Ballyhagan*, to the Province Meeting, which held Part of three Days, and a great Assembly of Friends there was, the Lord's Power and Presence being with us to our great Comfort and Confirmation. The Service of this Meeting being over, the two Friends from *Dublin*, aforesaid, returned Home, and I with the rest of my Company went over the *River Band*, and had many heavenly comfortable Meetings at several Places, as at *Lurgan*, *Ballinderry*, *Lisnagarvy*, *Grange*, &c. In our Return we had a precious Meeting with Friends at *Lurgan* before parting, in which we were comforted and refreshed together, to our great Satisfaction.

1696.

W. E.

visits

Friends in

*Ulster*

Province.

River

Band,

many

good

Meetings

thereaway

Bally-

hayes.

Old-Caf-

tle.

Eden-

derry.

From thence we took our Journey towards *Leinster*, accompanied with some Friends of *Ulster* about forty Miles, and had a Meeting with Friends near *Ballyhayes*; after which the said Friends, who accompanied us, returned Home. We travelled next Day to *Old-Castle*, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and the Day following into *Leinster* Province, and were at Friends' Meeting at *Edenderry* the next Day.



1696. Day, and on the Day following at *Ballycane* Meeting near *Geshel*, so returned Home. I had good Service for the Lord, his Truth and People, in this Journey through his Assistance, who gave me Strength and Ability every Way; blessed be his Name for ever!

Mount-  
rath.

Quarterly  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

Half-Year  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

On the first Day following I went to visit Friends in their Meeting at *Mountrath*, and returning Home, abode thereaway for some Time, frequenting our own Meetings, both Weekly and Monthly, as they came in Course; so went to our Quarterly Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held two Days, and the Lord's comfortable Presence being with us, in a Sense whereof the Affairs of Truth were managed in Peace and Concord. From thence I went to *Dublin* in the Company of several Friends, to our National Half-Year's Meeting, which begun the eighth Day of the ninth Month, 1696, and held by Adjournment four Days; the Lord's glorious Presence greatly appeared both in Meetings for the Worship of him, and those for managing Church-Affairs, which were gone through in Peace and Unity, to our great Satisfaction and Comfort.

After the Service of the Meeting was over, I took my Leave of Friends and Brethren in the Overflowings of the Love of God; so parted and went homeward, accompanied with several Friends. Now deep of Winter coming on, and being unable to travel and labour in



in Truth's Service, as formerly I had done, I 1696.  
 staid for some Time about Home, attending  
 Meetings as they fell in Course, both six  
 Weeks, Monthly, and Weekly, for the Wor-  
 ship of God, and Services relating to Truth,  
 &c. So the Lord's Work went on and Truth  
 prevailed; which is Cause of great Gladness of  
 Heart.

About this Time it came into my Mind to  
 marry, yet I was not hasty to proceed; but  
 many weighty Things relating to that Affair  
 came under my Consideration, and though it  
 would often present in my Understanding, yet  
 I sought the Lord's Counsel, and quietly waited  
 to know his Mind therein, until I had his  
 gracious Answer, (in the clear Openings of his  
 Light shining in my Heart) then finding my  
 Way clear I acquainted the Person towards  
 whom my Mind was drawn in that Respect,  
*viz. Mary, the Widow of Joshua Strangman,*  
 about the Age of forty nine Years, whom I  
 had Ground to believe would be a Comfort to  
 me, and helpful in my Family, being a Wo-  
 man of a good Understanding, and one who  
 feared the Lord.

After some Time of Consideration, she con-  
 sented thereto, provided that our Children and  
 Friends were satisfied therewith: I also ac-  
 quainted her, *That if the Lord gave me Health*  
*and Ability, I must first go for England, to per-*  
*form some Service for the Lord there, which had*  
*been*



1696. *been before me for some Time; which she was well satisfied with, being willing to stay the Lord's Time; then I abode some Weeks at Home, being unwell, through Surfeit of Colds in my Travels; but our Quarterly Meeting for Leinster Province being at Castledermot, where Elders and Friends in the Ministry used to meet, and to make Enquiry, Whether those of our Society walked answerable to their Holy Profession, in blameless Lives and Conversations, &c. In which Service the Lord's Power and divine Presence had often been plentifully manifested among us.*

Leinster  
Province  
Meeting  
at Castle-  
dermot.

I had a great Desire to go to this Meeting, though unwell in Body; so in Faith of the Lord's Ability I set forward, and rode to *Atby* (fourteen Miles) in some Pain, and the next Morning got to *Castledermot*, to the Meeting of Elders and Brethren in the Ministry, where an Account was given from each Meeting in our Province of the State of Things among Friends. My Spirit was under a great Exercise for Truth's Testimony, and the Labours of concerned Elders that were like to come under a worldly selfish Spirit, wherefore I, with some Elders and Brethren, laboured hard against it, and the Meeting was adjourned until the next Day.

The  
Meeting  
for Disci-  
pline diffi-  
cult.

I spent that Night in some Trouble of Mind for the Testimony of Truth, and besought the Lord for his Assistance, the next Morning early



early we met again, and the Lord's Power 1696.  
 broke through all Opposition, his Testimony  
 came over all, and Things returned into their  
 right Channel to our great Comfort. Here,  
 according to Order established among us, I  
 acquainted the Elders with my Purpose of going  
 for *Wales* and *England*, (towards the Spring)  
 to perform some Service in Truth's Testimony,  
 that was before me, and they seemed to be well  
 satisfied therewith.

Then Things being concluded among the  
 Elders, we all went into the public Meeting  
 for the Worship of God, where in the Spirit  
 and Power of the Lord Jesus I bore a Testi-  
 mony, and by a Parable warned Friends of  
 the *Mystery of Satan, in his working with Man,*  
*by drawing his Mind into the Things of this*  
*World, comparing it to the Root of a Tree, that*  
*shoots downward too deep into the Ground, from*  
*the very Heart of the Tree, and causes the*  
*Growth of much Wood and high Branches, but*  
*brings forth little or no Fruit.* From which  
 was opened, in the Doctrine of the Kingdom,  
 the Danger of Riches, and great Concerns of  
 the Things of this World. Friends Under-  
 standings were opened, the Witness of God  
 reached, and many tendered in their Spirits.  
 This Meeting held by Adjournment three  
 Days, in which the Lord renewed my Strength,  
 and I was glad that I was there for the Ser-  
 vice sake. When it was over, I returned  
 B b Home.

A Parable  
 shewing  
 why Man  
 is unfruit-  
 ful in Di-  
 vine  
 Things.



1696. Home. This was in the End of the eleventh  
 ~~~~~ Month, 1696.

S E C T. XVII.

In 1697, he goes over to the Yearly-Meetings at London, Wales, Bristol and Colchester, visits several Meetings through England and Wales for about seven Months; then after his Return he solemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman in Mountmelick.

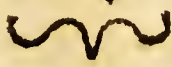
1697. **S** O O N after this I went to the Moat, and was at their Meeting on first Day, and staid until third Day, there being a Marriage, and many People at it, both Friends and others, where I had good Service for Truth; and the next Day went Home, and on the first Day following was at our Monthly-Meeting in *Mountmelick*, where I acquainted Friends in the Men's Meeting of my Intention of going for *England* shortly in Truth's Service, and desired their Certificate according to the Order established among us, which accordingly was given.

A Meeting at the Moat.

Monthly-Meeting at Mountmelick.

Our Province Meeting for *Leinster* was also at *Mountmelick*, the fourteenth Day of the first Month, 1697, and lasted two Days in the
 Worship

Leinster Province Meeting at Mountmelick.

Worship of God and Church Affairs, being a 1697.
 powerful and consoling Meeting, many 
 Friends were there from several Quarters, and
 we took Leave one of another in the sweet
 tender Love of God. On the sixteenth Day of
 the said Month, I took Leave of my Family,
 (who were sorrowful to part with me) and came
 to *Dublin* the eighteenth Day of the same,
 there I staid three Meetings in *Dublin*, the ^{Three}
 last was a mighty powerful Meeting, and ^{Meetings}
 Things declared and opened in the Power of ^{at Dublin.}
 God, not to be forgotten.

After the said Meeting, that Evening being
 the three and twentieth Day of the first Month
 aforesaid, I went on Board the *Mary Yatch*
 bound for *Holyhead* in *Wales*, many Friends
 went to the Water-side with me, where we
 took Leave one of another in the tender Love
 of God; but three Friends were willing to
 bear me Company in the Lord's Service, viz.
Roger Roberts, *George Rooke*, and *John Bar-*
croft: That Night we lay at Anchor in *Dub-*
lin Harbour, the next Morning set Sail and
 landed at *Holyhead* about Noon the Day fol- ^{W. E.}
 lowing, being the twenty fifth of the Month ^{lands at}
 aforesaid. ^{Holyhead}

The next Day we took our Journey, and
 that Night lodged at *Bangor*; we hired a Guide ^{Bangor.}
 over the Mountains, and came to *Clanroust*
 about the middle of the next Day, being the
 seventh Day of the Week, and twenty seventh
 B b 2 of

1697. of the Month, where we met with a Youth, a Shopkeeper, a Friend's Son, *Joseph Ellis*, who much desired we would have a Meeting there, it being a Place where no Meeting of Friends was settled; so finding Freedom and Willingness thereunto, we got a Meeting at the Inn where we lodged: And although the Parish-Priest endeavoured all he could to hinder it, yet many People came into and about the House within Hearing, and the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ was preached in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God: So the Lord's Power and Authority went over them, and kept them quiet; some were reached with the Testimony of Truth.

A Meeting at
Clanrout.

David
Jones
meets
W. E. & c.

Do'gelly.
Dolobran.

Yearly-
Meeting
of Wales
at Llanyd-
los.

After the Meeting was over, it being first Day of the Week, *David Jones*, a Friend, came there to meet us, we went that Night Home with him (about eleven Miles) and rested the next Day, where we had a Meeting on the Day following, and were refreshed in the Lord, and one in another; then we went to a Meeting near *Dolgelly*, at the House of *Lewis Owen's*, and from thence to *Dolobran*, to *Charles Lloyd's* House, and had two Meetings there. From thence to *Llanydlos* in the Company of several Friends of those Parts, to the Yearly-Meeting for *Wales*, which held two Days for the Worship of God and Church-Affairs. I had good Service for the Lord and the Good of his People, the Lord's mighty Power broke forth among us, which brought many

many under his heavenly Testimony ; so that many bore Witness to the Truth, of what was offered in the Word of Life relating to Church-Government among Friends. 1697.

When the Service of the Meeting was over, George Rooke went into *South-Wales* in Company with Friends to *Haverford-West*, and I, with Roger Roberts and John Barcroft, came to Roger Hugh's House twelve Miles, and the next Day had a Meeting there. I was very unwell in Body, having got Cold, which much disabled me ; yet I travelled to *Lemster*, there on the first Day of the Week we had a large Meeting in Friends' Meeting-House, where Things relating to the Kingdom of Christ were opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God ; many being reached, confessed to the Truth of what was spoken. After the Meeting was over, I was very unwell with Pain and Weakness in Body, which seized closely on me, and caused me to lie down ; then a Doctor in that Town, who had been at the aforesaid Meeting, and in whom the Witness of God was reached, that witnessed to the Truth of what was spoken, hearing of my lying weak, offered freely to serve me Day or Night, according to the utmost of his Skill, to recover my Health and Strength, and was very careful of me, in applying Things that were beneficial.

Haverford-West in South Wales.

A Meeting at Roger Hugh's.

A large Meeting at Lemster.

A Doctor being reached with Truth is very kind to W. E.

I staid

1697. I staid there two Weeks at *Timothy Townson's* House, *Roger Roberts* also staid with me, and was very helpful, *John Barcroft* being gone to *Warwickshire*. Now in that two Weeks' Time of Weakness, I had three Meetings with Friends in the House where I lodged, not being able to go to the Meeting-House, and I laid before them their *Shortness in managing the Lord's Business in Men and Women's Meetings*, by Reason whereof the Authority of their Meeting was much lessened, and the Service of Truth not answered.

R. R. helpful to W. E.

Three Meetings in the House of Timothy Townson.

Rofs.

A large Meeting at Gloucester.

Now *John Barcroft* being returned to us, and I being much recovered from Pain, (though weak) was willing to go on my Journey, so with my two Companions and *Timothy Townson* I rode to *Rofs* the twenty sixth Day of the second Month, 1697, being weak and full of Pain; yet travelled the next Day with my said Companions to *Gloucester*, and at the Request of Friends there, staid a Meeting, which was appointed the next Day, and was large; I was strengthened to answer the Service in the Meeting, and the Lord's Power was graciously manifested, which healed me: After the Meeting was over, I sent for several Friends of that Meeting to my Lodging, and discoursed them about Things that were amiss among them, relating to Truth's Affairs.

The next Day we rode to *Nailsworth* ten 1697.
 Miles, where was a Meeting and a Marriage; A Meet-
ing and a
Marriage
at Nailf-
worth.
 I had good Service for the Lord. The next
 Day we rode to *Bristol* to the Yearly-Meeting The Year-
ly-Meet-
ing at
Bristol.
 for eight Counties, which held four Days,
 many Elders and Brethren being there, and
 the heavenly glorious Power of the Lord ac-
 companied the Service. I had several Oppor-
 tunities to speak to Ministers, Elders and others
 in their several Stations and Services in the
 Church of Christ; and the Lord's eminent
 glorious Power went over all, whereby many
 Hearts were made glad, and thankful to the
 Lord for that Visit and Service. So in the
 Sweetness of the Love of God, and bright glo-
 rious Shining of his Power, I took my Leave
 of Friends, and, with my three Companions
 from *Ireland*, went to *Melsham*, *William Penn*
 and several others set us on our Way some
 Miles; we had a Meeting at *Melsham* on a first A good
Meeting
at Mel-
sham.
 Day, to which many came from several Places,
 and the heavenly Doctrine of Truth was
 preached to them, in the Demonstration of the
 Spirit and Power of Christ. The next Day
 we went to *Chippenham*, and had two Meet-
 ings there, and good Service for the Lord and Two
Meetings
at Chip-
penham.
One at
Caln.
 his Truth. From thence to *Caln*, and had a
 Meeting there, to which came several Separates,
 and the Lord's Power in his Testimony went
 over all.

After the Meeting was over we rode to *Marlborough*, and the next Morning Friends A Meet-
ing at
Marlbo-
rough.
 coming

1697. coming together, sat down to wait on the Lord, and were comforted one in another, then parted in the Love of God and Sense of his Goodness. Newbury. After which we rode that Day to *Newbury*, Ore. from thence to *Ore*, where we had a Meeting next Day, and the Lord's glorious Power was with us; many heavenly divine Things were opened, in the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ.

Reading. From thence we went to *Reading*, and on the Day following had two Meetings there, being first Day of the Week; several of the Separates came to it, and the Testimony of Truth, in the Authority of the Lord's blessed Power, went over all. The next Day we came to *High-Wickham*, and had a Meeting there on the Day following; after which that Night we went to *Thomas Ellwood's* House, and on the next Day had a comfortable Meeting in their Meeting-House at *Jordan*, and were refreshed in the Lord.

Yearly-Meeting at London. We lodged that Night at *Richard Baker's*, who accompanied us the next Day to the Yearly-Meeting at *London*, being the twentieth Day of the third Month, 1697, where I and my three Companions aforesaid, tarried about ten Days in the Service of Truth, and were at many heavenly Meetings, both for the Worship of God and Men's Meetings for managing Truth's Affairs, relating to Church-Government: I had great Service on several Accounts in

in that City, and the Lord's Power went over 1697.
 all. When the Service was over I parted with
 Elders and Brethren in the tender Love of
 God, and took my Journey towards *Colchester*,
 accompanied with *George Rooke*, and *Samuel*
Waldenfield, several Friends of *London* accom-
 panying us our first Day's Journey, (*Roger Ro-*
berts and *John Barcroft* left us at *London*, and
 went towards *Ireland*) we had several service-
 able powerful Meetings in our Journey to *Col-*
chester, and were there at the Yearly Meeting, Yearly
 which lasted part of three Days, and a great Meeting
 Appearance of Friends from several Parts. I at *Col-*
 had good Service for the Lord and his blessed chester,
 Truth in divers Respects, and in the heavenly
 Authority of the Lord's Power, his Testimony
 went over all, both in Doctrine and Discipline,
 to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Elders and
 Friends.

When the Service of that Meeting was over,
 I travelled towards *Norwich* accompanied with
George Rooke and *Samuel Waldenfield* aforesaid,
 and had several precious serviceable Meetings
 by the Way; we were at *Norwich* on a first Several
 Day, at two Meetings, and the second Day Meetings
 being their Monthly Men and Women's Meet- in the
 ing for Truth's Business; I had much Service, Way to
 and good Opportunity to speak to several ne- *Norwich*.
 cessary Things relating to Church-Government.
 The next Day we came to another Meeting
 eight Miles from thence, accompanied with
 several Friends from *Norwich*, and had ano-
 C c ther

1697. ther Meeting the next Day but one, about
 twenty seven Miles distant; after which Meet-
 ing *Samuel Waldenfield* left us, and went to
Edmundsbury to a Meeting there.

A great
 Meeting
 at St. Ives

Ramsey.
 Ireby.

A Meet-
 ing and a
 Marriage
 at Not-
 tingham.

Mansfield.

I went to (a Place called) *St. Ives*, accom-
 panied with *George Rooke*, where we had a
 great Meeting, and good Service for the Lord
 to the Comfort of Friends. After the Meeting
 was over, we took our Leave of Friends, part-
 ing in the tender Love of God, and that Night
 came to *Ramsey*, and the next Day to *Ireby*,
 about forty Miles; and the next Morning were
 at the Meeting in *Nottingham*, where was a
 Marriage, and a great Rumour being spread
 before-hand, there gathered a great Concourse
 of People, and some of them were restless
 by reason of the Throng. After the Meet-
 ing we rode to *Mansfield* and staid a Meeting
 there.

Tupton.

An Even-
 ing Meet-
 ing at
 Stockport

On the Day following *John Gratton* and
 several Friends came thither, he went with us
 to *Thomas Brockshaw's*, and the next Morning
 he and *George Rooke* went to a Meeting eight
 Miles off, after which *George Rooke* came to
 me again, and on first Day we had a heavenly
 powerful Meeting at *Tupton*, then we went to
John Gratton's House, accompanied with se-
 veral Friends, and the next Day accompanied
 by *John Gratton* about ten Miles, we rode to
Stockport in *Cheshire*, where we had a Meet-
 ing that Evening, and on the Day following
 Benjamin

Benjamin Bangs came with us to *William* 1697.
Barns's Houle at *Sankey* in *Lancashire*, and
 we went the same Day to *Liverpool*, being the *Liverpool*
 last Day of the fourth Month, 1697.

There we abode some Days at *Robert Hay-*
dock's, and had a Meeting, to which Friends
 came out of the Country. From thence we
 travelled to *Chester*, and had a Meeting there *Chester*.
 on the first Day, many Friends of the Country
 came to it. Here I parted with *George Rooke*,
 having a Concern on my Mind to visit some
 Meetings in several Counties, so that Night I
 went to *John Merrick's* in *Cheshire*, where *John Mer-*
 Friends who lived several Miles distant came *rick in*
 to see me. I was at a Meeting at *Middlewich* *Cheshire*.
 the next Day, and on the Day following had *Middle-*
 one at *Franley*, the Lord's Power enabled me *wich*.
 to perform his Service in his heavenly Testi- *Franley*.
 mony, which was acceptable to Friends on
 several Accounts, who were glad and well re-
 freshed.

The next Day I went to *Penketh* in *Lanca-* *Penketh*.
shire, and was at a Meeting there on a first
 Day, which was large and full, many Friends
 came to it from *Cheshire*, and other Places: I
 was also at their Monthly Men and Women's
 Meetings for Truth's Affairs, where the Lord's
 Power did mightily appear, and I had good
 Service in divers Respects; then travelling to-
 wards *Yorkshire*, I came to *John Acridge's*,
 and had a Meeting near *Caln*, which was full *Caln*.
 C c 2 and

1697. and large, and another four Miles from thence:
 Ireton. So went to *Ireton*, and had a Meeting there on a first Day, which was very large, many Friends came far to it, the Lord's Power was greatly manifested therein, and the Mysteries of God's Kingdom wonderfully opened, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of that great Congregation.

Steeton. From thence I went to *Steeton*, and had a
 Bradford. Meeting there; from thence to *Bradford*,
 and had a Meeting two Miles off from thence;
 Earton. so to *Burton*, and had a Meeting at *Michael
 Miller's* House on a first Day; from thence
 Pomfret. to *Pomfret* and had a Meeting there; from
 Selby. thence to *Selby*, and had a Meeting; and the
 Tuckwith. next Day to their Monthly Meeting at *Tuck-
 with*; and from thence to *York*, and had
 two Meetings there on a first Day, the Lord's
 heavenly Power accompanied us to our great
 York. Comfort and Satisfaction. From *York* I went
 Burling- towards *Burlington*, having sent Word before,
 ton. to have a Meeting there the next Day; and
 Scarbo- from thence to *Scarborough*, and had a Meet-
 rough. ing there, Friends were tender and well re-
 freshed.

Whitby. Then I went to *Whitby* and had a Meeting;
 Gilbo- and from thence to *Gisborough*, where *Joseph
 rough* *Inman*, a Friend from *Ireland*, who had come
 over to visit his Relations, met me, and ac-
 companied me until I returned again to *Ireland*:
 At *Gisborough* I had a Meeting on a first Day,
 to

to which came many Friends from several Places, and the Lord's Power mightily appeared among us; many precious Things were opened, and close Gospel Order recommended, which was very needful there; and in many Places, wherefore it lay upon me to stir up Friends to their Duty in Gospel Discipline. Then I went into *Bishoprick* to *Stockton*, and a living powerful Meeting we had there; and from thence into *Darlington*, and so to *Raby*, and had a Meeting there; and from thence over *Stainmoor* to *Sedgberg*, and had a Meeting at Friends' Meeting-House on a first Day, which was large and very full, many Friends coming far thereto, we were well refreshed and comforted in the Lord. So we parted in the Love of God, and sweet Peace and Unity one with another.

From thence I went to *Kendal*, and had a Meeting there; from thence to *Cumberland*, and was at a Meeting at *Pardsey-cragg*; so to that County Monthly Men's Meeting for Church Affairs; and from thence to the Border-Meeting on a first Day; and the next Day, being the thirtieth of the sixth Month, we took our Journey into *Scotland*, and got that Night to *Dumfrieze*, being twenty four Miles; and the next Day to *Moneygoff* about forty Miles; and so to *Port-Patrick*, where I sent back my Horse with *John Rutledge* and *Henry Iveson*, two Friends that came from *Cumberland* to accompany us to this Port,

Next *Patrick*.

1697. Next Day we took Boat, and on the Day following landed at *Dunnaghadee* in *Ireland*, being the third Day of the seventh Month, 1697, there I hired a Horse, and rode to *Lifnegarvy* twenty Miles; and from thence to *Richard Boyes's*, and had a Meeting there on a first Day; so to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting there; and from thence to *Ballyhagan*, and was at the Province Meeting, which held part of two Days, for the Worship of God and Affairs of the Church. Then I went to *Dublin* in Company with several Friends, who had a Service to attend there: The Parliament then sitting, I tarried a Week there, and attended Meetings as they came in Course. Then took my Journey homewards, several Friends accompanying me, and the next Day came to my House near *Rossenallis*, being the twenty second Day of the seventh Month, 1697, where I found my Family well, through the Lord's Preservation, who drew me from them in his Service, and enabled me to perform it, for the Good of many, to his Praise and Honour, who is worthy for ever.

W. E. and M. S. present their Intentions of Marriage. Soon after was our Monthly Meeting at *Mountmelick*, where I and *Mary Strangman* presented our Intentions of Marriage to the Men and Women's Meetings, and in the Week following presented it again to the Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where the Lord was with us. When the Service of that Meeting was

was over, which held part of three Days, I 1697.
came to *Mountmelick*.

Mount-
melick.

Mount-
rath.

Soon after I went to *Mountrath*, and staid
two Meetings; but the Parliament being to sit
in *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests having
prepared two Bills to pass into Acts about their
Tithes and Maintenance, which were like to
fall heavy on Friends, (if granted.) I rode to
Dublin, accompanied with *Gershon Boat* and W. E.
James Hutchinson, and joined with Friends in
using our Endeavours with the Members of
Parliament, to stop the Priests' Proceeding, and
in order thereto we drew up in Writing our
Objections, and ordered them to be printed
in Readiness to give in to the Parliament, when
the Priests' Bills came into the House: We
likewise went to one of the Lords Justices, the
Lord of *Galway*, and acquainted him how
those Bills, if they passed into Acts, would de-
stroy the Fruits of our Labours: Also gave him
a Paper, that he might see what the Priests and
their Servants had taken from us without those
Laws; whereby he might judge, what they would
do if those Bills passed into Laws. We did the
like to the Chancellor, and several of the Par-
liament Men, who seemed to be courteous and
concerned for us. Having put Things in as
good Order as well could be, to answer our
Opposers, (the Parliament also adjourning for
one Week) I left *Dublin* and came to *Mount-
melick*, accompanied with two Friends.

goes to
to *Dublin*

Objections
against an
injurious
Tithe Bill

The Go-
vernment,
&c. kind
to Friends

Soon

1697.
 ~~~~~  
 Half-  
 Year's  
 Meeting  
 at Dublin.

W. E.  
 unwell for  
 some  
 Time.

Soon after was our Half-Year's Meeting in *Dublin*, and I went thither accompanied with several Friends, where, with other sincere Brethren, we were under an Exercise for the Promotion of Truth, and removing of those Things which hinder the Prosperity thereof. Also a Minute was sent from that Meeting to the several Provinces, advising Friends to watch against such hurtful Things. After the Meeting was over, I went Home to my House, and was very unwell for some Time, partly by Cold, and partly by Occasion of the Exercise I had been under for Truth's Sake; but the Lord's Power carried me over and healed me.

His Mar-  
 riage so-  
 lemnized.

Now Friends having had my Intentions of Marriage with *Mary Strangman* under their Consideration for some Time, in Men and Women's Meetings, and Enquiry being made, and all Things clear; also public Notice given of the Time and Place, upon the first Day of the tenth Month, and fourth of the Week, 1697, before a public Assembly in our usual Meeting-House at *Mountmelick*, we took each other in Marriage: In which weighty Affair the Lord's heavenly Presence accompanied us, to our great Comfort and Confirmation; and many in that Meeting being sensible thereof, were refreshed in their Spirits; also several Testimonies born to the Lord's Goodness, which attended us in that Ordinance, everlasting Praise to his worthy Name for ever. *Amen.*

Now



Now I continued some few Weeks at my own 1697.  
 House, keeping to our Meetings as they fell in ~~~~~  
 Course, until our Province Quarterly-Meeting Quarterly  
 at *Castledermot*, where I was under some Exer- Meeting  
 cise, but the Lord's Power and heavenly Testi- at Castle-  
 mony prevailed, and the Service of Truth went dermot.  
 on, so that we had a comfortable heavenly  
 Meeting, and Friends were refreshed in the  
 Lord. When the Service of that Meeting was  
 over, which held part of three Days in the Wor-  
 ship of God and public Service in Truth's Af-  
 fairs, I went Home, in Company with several  
 Friends, and duly attended the Service of our  
 Meetings, as appointed, and the Lord blessed  
 his Work, and his concerned Servants therein,  
 although a worldly selfish Spirit in some strug-  
 gled hard, yet the Lord crowned his Testimony  
 with Dominion, his heavenly Power and Pre-  
 sence appeared with us and for us, against that  
 Spirit, which so predominated in some.



## S E C T. XVIII.

*In 1698, he visits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wise Counsel in a difficult Strait at the Province Meeting. In 1699, his Visit to Ulster, and some Part of Connaught. At Rapho and Sligo the Priests made some Opposition. He settles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joins with Friends in their Provincial Visit.*

1698.  
~~~~~

A selfish
Spirit
testified
against.

Province
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot

AT our following National Meeting at *Dublin* in the third Month, 1698, several Testimonies were born in Public, against that worldly earthly Spirit, by approved Brethren both of *England* and this Nation, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, which was glorious among us there, as at other Meetings upon Truth's Service. So returning Home after the Service was over, I kept to Meetings about us, and was at our next Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, where the Lord's sweet, comfortable Presence was with us, and Matters relating to Church Order and Discipline were closely proceeded on with Unity and Love, to the great Satisfaction of faithful concerned Friends. When the Ser-

vice

vice of this Meeting was over, which lasted 1698. part of three Days, I returned Home in the Company of Friends, and kept to Meetings about us, and to the Service of them as usual.

In the sixth Month, 1698, I travelled into W. E. the North, accompanied with some Friends, &c. visits Friends in the North. and was at the Province Meeting at *Lurgan*, which held part of three Days in Truth's Service, and the Lord's Power was mightily manifested among us to our great Comfort; then I with some Friends travelled together, and visited most Meetings in that Part of *Ulster*, then came up the Country to *Dublin*, and had three Meetings there: So to the County of *Wicklow*, at Dublin. Wicklow. accompanied with several Friends from *Dublin*, and had two Meetings in that County, and one in the County of *Wexford*, so came to *Leinster* Province Meeting at *Castledermot*, Leinster Province Meeting at Castle-dermot. which held part of three Days, and a great Appearance of Friends, where the heavenly glorious Presence of the Lord was among us, and Things relating to Church Government closely discoursed of, for the Honour of God, and Good of his People; the World and Things of it in particular were under our Consideration, Height of Mind, &c. hindereth Truth's Prosperity as they had been often before, viz. *The Riches, Height, Finery and Delight thereof, which too much prevailed to the Damage of many, and Hinderance of Truth's Prosperity; as also to the Grief and Wounding of the Hearts of true, sincere, self-denying Friends, who loved the Truth more than all.*

1698. After much Discourse how to stop the Stream thereof, that it might not prevail over our Society, it appeared difficult to accomplish, and the Way intricate, how to deal with such, to bring them into the Bounds of *Christian* Moderation, to use the Creatures in their proper Places and Services, for which they were created and given of God to Men; and avoid Covetousness. So the Way not opening with Clearness to proceed, I desired Friends to adjourn the Meeting, which was done, and the Friends of the said Meeting met together again, with many ancient concerned Women. I desired *we might be still, and wait on the Lord, that he might open our Hearts, and shew us how to proceed in this weighty Matter.* Accordingly Friends were all still and quiet, and the Lord filled our Hearts with his holy Spirit and ancient Goodness; so that the Meeting was covered with the Glory of the Lord, that shined among us, then a Way opened in his Divine Light, how to proceed in the present Affair, and Things were offered to the Meeting in that Matter, which answered the Witness of God in all their Hearts, so that there was an Agreement to observe the same, and many Testimonies born to Truth's Limits, and against the covetous worldly Spirit. So Friends parted in much Gladness, and with great Satisfaction.

The Lord
is to be
waited
upon for
Counsel
in weighty
Matters.

When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went Home the next Day with my Wife,
keeping

keeping to our Meetings as usually, until the 1698.
 ninth Month, and then rode to *Edenderry*, and
 was at Friends Meeting there, and from thence
 to *Dublin*, in Company with many Friends
 going to our Half-Year's Meeting, which held
 three Days in the Worship of God and Church
 Affairs; divers Friends were there from several
 Parts of the Nation, and Things were carried
 on in Quietness, though there was an opposite
 Spirit to Truth's Testimony that did appear,
 yet the Lord's Power, which was with us, was
 over it, and Friends kept in the Wisdom of
 God. When the Service of that Meeting was
 over, I took my Journey homeward in the
 Company of several Friends.

Ninth
 Month
 Half-
 Year's
 Meeting
 at Dub.in.

Now cold Winter Weather being come, and
 I not able to endure Hardship, to travel in
 Truth's Service as formerly, being ancient, I
 kept to Meetings as they fell in Course; our
 Province Meeting for *Leinster* being at the
 Moat, I went thither in Company of several
 Friends, and we had a comfortable Meeting,
 several Friends in the Ministry from *England*
 were there, and had a Time to clear themselves
 in their Service, whereby Friends and others
 were edified. When the Service of the Meet-
 ing was over, I went Home again in the Com-
 pany of many Friends; and some Time after,
 finding my Body able to ride short Journies,
 and having Clearness in my Spirit, I went to
Birr, to visit Friends, and had a good fresh
 Meeting there.

Province
 Meeting
 for Lein-
 ster at the
 Moat.

A good
 Meeting
 at Birr.

The

1699. The Week following I went to the Moat, accompanied with *John Pim* and *Gershon Boat*, and was at their Meeting on first Day, which was full, and the Lord's good Presence with us; Things relating to Truth's Testimony were largely opened in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ, Friends were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another: So I took Leave of Friends there, and came Home.

Third
Month
National
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

Now not being able to endure Hardship in Travel, I staid about Home, keeping to our usual Meetings, as they fell in Course until the third Month. Then I rode to *Dublin* to our National Half-Year's Meeting, which held part of four Days, and a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts was there, and the heavenly glorious Presence and Power of the Lord Jesus were with us, both in Meetings for Divine Worship, and those for the Service of Truth in Church-Affairs, many Things relating thereto were closely managed in the Wisdom of God, in great Unity, Peace and Concord. When the Service of that Meeting was over, finding my Strength of Body much decayed, I returned Home again in the Company of Friends.

Quarterly
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

The Week following I rode to *Castledermot*, to our Quarterly Meeting for the Province of *Leinster*, which held part of three Days, and the Lord's wonted Goodness was plentifully with

with us to our great Comfort and Satisfaction, 1699.
 and Truth's Affairs closely managed in much
 Unity. We parted in a Sense of the Lord's
 Goodness, and I returned Home in the Com-
 pany of Friends, and attended our Meetings as
 usual, until the sixth Month; then finding my
 Health and Strength increase, I went a Jour-
 ney towards the North, and took *New-Garden* New-Gar-
den.
 and *Dublin* Meetings in my Way, and the Dublin.
 Lord's Power mightily accompanied his Testi- W. E.
 mony. *George Rooke* went with me from *Dub-* and G. R.
lin to the North, and in two Days we came to go into the
Lurgan. North to-
gether.
Lurgan.

Next Day to the Quarterly Meeting near
Ballinderry, which continued Part of three
 Days, for the Worship of God and Church
 Affairs. When the Service of the Meeting was
 over, we went to *Lurgan* Meeting, and then
 to *Ballybagan* Meeting, and so to the Meeting Ballyha-
gan.
 beyond *Charlemount*, and *Toberhead* Meeting Charle-
mount.
 near *Salter's Town*, where many Friends met Tober-
head.
 us, also many other People came, and a hea- Grange.
 venly Meeting it was. Then we went to Colerain.
Grange; thence to *Colerain*, and so to *Dun-* Dunclau-
dy.
claudy Meeting; in all which Meetings with
 Friends, the mighty Power of the Lord did
 accompany us in his Word and Testimony, to
 the Comfort and Confirmation of faithful
 Friends, and placing of Judgment on the Un-
 faithful. Now having so far gone through
 Friends' Meetings, we entered on the Moun-
 tains in the County of *Londonderry*, and had
 a Meeting

1699. a Meeting at *Dungivin* on a first Day, to which came many People, several Persons of Account; and all seemed to be well satisfied with what was declared in the Authority of the Lord's Spirit and Power, which reached his Witnesses in their Hearts.

Then leaving *Londonderry* about two Miles on the Right Hand, we came to *Rapho*, in the County of *Dunnegal*, the Bishop's Place, where we lodged at an Inn, and endeavoured to get a Meeting there, but none durst let us have a House to meet in, for Fear of the Bishop, though several would fain have had a Meeting to hear us: So the next Morning we appointed a Meeting in the Market-Place, to begin at the ninth Hour, and went there accordingly, where several came; and while my Fellow-Labourer was declaring Truth to the People, two Priests came with a Constable, and laid Hands on him, saying, *He was the King's Prisoner, and must go with him*, the Priest brawled and raged; then I stood up by the Market-Cross, and desired them *To be civil and quiet, and hear what we had to say; then if any Magistrate had any Thing to question us of, we would go to him*; but the Priest raged, and was so full of Wrath that he trembled: They would know, *What we were? Whence we came? and, Why we came there?* I asked, *If they were Magistrates?* And they said, *No*. Then I told them, *We were the King's Subjects, and Inhabiters in the Nation as well as they*; and told the

A Meeting in the Market-Place.

A Constable apprehends G. R.

The Priest raged against Friends.

the Priest that trembled, *He was full of Wrath,* 1699.
and not worthy speaking to, unless he would dis-
course soberly; but for the People's Sake, and for
their Information, who had heard various Re-
ports concerning us and our Principles, I would
give them an Account both what we were, whence
we came, why we came there, and what Faith
and Principles we held: So gave an Account
 of Things until I was clear, which the Priests
 could not endure, but went away; for the
 Authority of Truth was over them. And we
 kept the Meeting until we were clear in our
 Spirits, and then went to our Lodging; where,
 having a large Room, and an Entry adjoin-
 ing, I told our Landlady (being a Widow) we
 intended to have a Meeting, and she gave
 Consent: So we gave Notice to have it at the
 fifth Hour that Evening, and a full, power-
 ful, heavenly Meeting we had, many People
 of Account were there, and the powerful
 Testimony of the Word of Life went over
 them all.

W. E. in-
 forms the
 People of
 Friends'
 Princip'es;
 and of
 their Mes-
 sage to
 them, &c.

Rapho;
 a large
 Meeting
 at the Inn.

The next Day we had a Meeting two Miles
 from thence, to which several came, and de-
 sired to have another Meeting; but we could
 not stay then, having before appointed a Meet-
 ing at *Litberkenny*, to begin at the first Hour
 that Afternoon, where some convinced People,
 scattered in that Country, met us, they having
 Notice of our Coming; and we had a good
 open Meeting in the Under-Sheriff's Barn, who
 kept the chief Inn in that Town: We lodged
 E e there

A Meet-
 ing two
 Miles di-
 stant.

Two at
 Lither-
 kenny;

1699. there that Night, the next Morning it was with me to have another Meeting, which accordingly we had, and it was a comfortable confirming Meeting.

We advised those few convinced People in that Quarter, to meet together at *Hugh Hamilton's* House, to wait on the Lord; which they assented to. And being clear of our Service in those Parts, *William Whiteside*, *Jacob Marshal* and *Bartholomew Garnet*, who had been with us at divers Meetings, and helpful to us in that rough Country, returned Home; but I with my Companions, *George Rooke*, *Abel Strettell*, *Richard Guy* and *Henry Ridgway*, took our Journey towards *Connaught*, and in a little more than two Days' Travel came to *Sligo*, upon a seventh Day of the Week. And the High-Sheriff of the County, and a Justice of the Peace, living in the Town, we acquainted them, as also the Provost of the Town, that we intended to have a Meeting there next Day; they were very civil, and granted us the Market-House to meet in: There was a great Concourse of People, and the Things of God's Kingdom were largely declared in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ. The next Day we had a Meeting at *Killoony*, six Miles from thence; but the Priest of the Parish was angry, and got a Warrant from a Justice of the Peace to break up our Meeting, and to set us in the Stocks for an Hour; the Constable came to execute it, but the Lord's Power

A Meeting in the Market-House at Sligo.

A Meeting at Killoony.

Power prevented them, and therein we kept 1699.
 our Meeting, though the Priest was in the next
 Room; and after the Meeting he was mode-
 rate.

The Priest
 afterwards
 modera-
 ted.

Then we went back to *Sligo*, having ap-
 pointed another Meeting there, to be on the
 Day following, a Merchant in the Town hav-
 ing a large empty House, was so kind and
 friendly as to let us meet therein; where we
 had an heavenly glorious Meeting, for Christ's
 Testimony sunk into many of their Spirits.
 There were several eminent People at it, one
 Justice of the Peace, and two Justices' Wives;
 some came to us after the Meeting, and ex-
 pressed their Satisfaction. When the Meeting
 was over, we rode to *Killoony*, and lodged
 there that Night, the next Day being very
 stormy we came to *Carrickdrumroosk*, and at
 our Inn where we lodged, there being a good
 convenient Room for a Meeting, I asked the
 Woman of the House, *If we might have a*
Meeting there that Evening? She gave Liberty,
 and Notice was given for a Meeting to begin
 at the fifth Hour, many came to it, and it
 was a powerful opening Meeting, the People
 seemed to be well satisfied, and worthy of the
 Opportunity.

A power-
 ful Meet-
 ing at
 Killoony.

The next Day we travelled hard to get to
Langford in Time, to get a Meeting there;
 but we found the People's Hearts shut up, there-
 fore had not one; but we lodged there that

E e 2

Night,


1699.
Province
Meeting
at the
Moat.

Night, and then came to the Moat to our Province Meeting, being the twenty third Day of the seventh Month, 1699, where we met with many Friends, Brethren and Elders, they being upon the Service of visiting Friends in the Province, and I being one appointed by the Meeting to join in that Service; we concluded to meet in *Dublin*, the tenth Day of the following eighth Month. So I returned Home with Friends, having had my Health and Strength very well, to perform my Service for the Lord in the foregoing Journey; and the Lord's blessed Power was mighty with us, that went over all, everlasting Praise to his great and glorious Name. *Amen.*

W. E.
went to
Dublin, in
order to
proceed
on a reli-
gious Vi-
sit of
Friends.

Then according to Agreement I went to *Dublin*, to join visiting Friends in that Service: As I went, my Horse threw me, and I was sorely bruised, but *John Pim* and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle* being with me, helped me up, and staid me with their Hands, until I recovered Strength to sit on Horseback. I rode in great Pain to *Dublin*, yet joined there with the rest of Friends appointed for the Service aforesaid, where we made full Enquiry of Men and Women Friends, and such in general as frequented our religious Meetings, *How they walked in the Truth in their Places and Stations, according to Gospel Order, that their Lights might shine before Men in a good and righteous Conversation, to the Glory of God, who had called and gathered us to be a People.*

We

We had several Meetings on the like Account 1699.
 in that City, and spent three Days in such 
 Service to good Purpose, the Lord's Power and heavenly Presence being with us, which
 crowned our Labours, and made them acceptable. Several Meetings in Dublin. on that Account.

And when clear, we went from thence in Peace and Comfort of the Lord's good Spirit, and that Day came to *Wicklow* twenty four Wicklow.
 Miles; but I rode in great Pain of the Hurt I got by the Fall off my Horse, yet the Lord's Goodness helped me through. We had three Meetings with Friends in that County, upon the like Enquiry as at *Dublin*. Then we went to the County of *Wexford*, and had two Meetings with Friends there on the like Account: Wexford.
 Then to the County of *Catherlough*, and had two Meetings with Friends upon the same Occasion; in all which Meetings we had good Satisfaction in our Labours of Love for the Honour of God, and Good of one another. Catherlough.
 Now our Service being over in this Visit, we returned Home, and the Week following the Quarterly Province Meeting for *Leinster* being appointed at *Catherlough*; I rode thither, where Quarterly Province Meeting at Catherlough.
 was a very great Appearance of Friends from several Parts, and a great Concourse of other People; the Meeting held part of three Days for the Worship of God and Church-Affairs; it was a powerful heavenly Meeting, the Lord's Power was over all, and his Witness was reached
 in

1699. in many Hearts, to their great Satisfaction and
 ~~~~~ Comfort.

Mount-  
 rath.  
 Burial of  
 Elizabeth  
 Smith  
 near E-  
 denderry.  
 A Meet-  
 ing there.  
 Ballyno-  
 lert.  
 Mount-  
 melick.  
 Several  
 Meetings  
 at the  
 Moat.

Here we made our Return to the Men's-  
 Meeting of our Service in the Visit before-  
 mentioned, which seemed to be satisfactory.  
 After this Meeting ended I returned Home,  
 and kept to our usual Meetings; also visited  
 Friends at *Mountrath*, and went to the Burial  
 of *Elizabeth Smith* near *Edenderry*, having  
 good Service at the Grave-Yard in the Testi-  
 mony of Truth, many Friends and others be-  
 ing there: After which I tarried the Meeting  
 of Friends at *Edenderry*, and then came to  
*Ballynolert*, and staid one Meeting there; so  
 came with *Robert Hoope* and *John Barcroft* to  
 our Meeting at *Mountmelick*, and some Time  
 after went to the Moat, where we had several  
 Meetings, and the Lord's Power and Goodness  
 was with us, in which we were well refreshed  
 together. After which I returned Home, and  
 kept to our Meetings as they came in Course,  
 until the latter End of the second Month,  
 1700.



1700.

## S E C T. XIX.

*In 1700, he visits Munster, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, he, G. R. and J. F. went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court all three were put in the Stocks. At Abby-Boyl they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They writ to the Bishop of Clougher, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster.*

**A**T which Time, I went towards *Munster* to visit Friends, and was at a Meeting at *Mountrath*, and one at *Knockballymagher*, and so went to *Limerick*, accompanied with Friends, and staid there three Meetings; we were well refreshed in the Lord: And then rode to *Charlevil*, and staid one Meeting, from thence to *Cork*, and were there with Friends at several Meetings, it being the Time of their Provincial-Meeting, the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us. Here I was taken with a great Pain in my right Side, yet the Lord's Power enabled me to answer the Service of that Meeting; when it was over we parted in the

Mount-

rath.

Knock-

ballymag-

her.

Limerick.

Charlevil.

Cork.



1700. the sweet Love of God, and Comfort of his  
 ~~~~~ holy Spirit.

I rode in much Pain that Day (accompanied
 with several Friends) to *Clougheen* twenty two
 Miles, where I tarried that Night, and *John*
Pim with me; the next Morning we got to
John Fennell's, and had a Meeting with Friends
 to worship God, whose Goodness was with
 us. The next Day, being accompanied with
 several Friends, I rode to *Thurles*, about four-
 teen Miles in great Pain, my Distemper in-
 creasing. And on the Day following with
 much Difficulty got to *James Hutchinson's*,
 not being able to go any further; there I lay
 under great Affliction, which increased with a
 violent Pain, and grievous Soreness over my
 Body, yet nothing to be seen outwardly.

Thomas Pierce, of *Limerick*, came with me
 from *Cork*, on purpose to help me, and ad-
 ministred what he thought was proper for my
 Distemper, to give me Ease: My Wife came
 and staid with me, also some of my Children,
 and several Friends came to see me. In about
 the Space of seventeen Days, finding some
 Ease, I was desirous to go Home if possible,
 and, through the Lord's Mercy, rode thither
 in two Days, being fourteen Miles. Now,
 the National Half-Year's Meeting being at
 hand, (but about a Week to it) and I, having
 some Service before me at that Meeting, was
 desirous to be there to perform it, although
 the

the Distemper and Soreness remained much upon me; yet I was willing to trust the Lord, who had often helped me through great Weakness, to perform many weighty Services for his Honour, the Promotion of his Truth and Good of his People. 1700.

So I took my Journey to *Dublin*, in Company of several Friends, and in two Days got thither, being thirty four Miles, where the Lord by his Power strengthened and enabled me, to perform my Service in the Meeting at that Season; there was a very great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and we had divers good Opportunities, the Lord's Power through his Spirit opened deep Mysteries to us, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to our great Benefit and Comfort. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I took Horse at *Roger Roberts's*, thither many Friends and Brethren came, where we parted after Supplication to the Lord, whose Love and Life flowed in us: In two Days Time I came Home to my House, the Lord's Name be praised for evermore.

Now, finding my Body unable to endure long Journies, I kept to the Service of Meetings near Home, as they fell in Course; and about the Beginning of the sixth Month, 1700, I went with *George Rooke* to a Meeting at *Ayres-Court* in *Connaught*, where few or none had been before, and another at *Ballyboy*, where

Soon after
goes to the
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

W. E.
and G. R.
had a
Meeting
at Ayres-
Court, in
Con-
naught.
Ballyboy.

1700. where many People came, and heavenly Things were largely opened in the Testimony of Truth, which reached God's Witness in the Hearers, who signified their Satisfaction with what was declared, in the Demonstration of the Lord's Spirit and Power. We likewise had a sweet comfortable Meeting with Friends at *Birr*, and so returned Home.

Now, finding my Body of Ability to travel, I found some Openness in my Heart to go in Truth's Service again into *Connaught*, and some other Places, that wanted visiting with faithful Labourers. So on the sixteenth Day of the sixth Month, 1700, I took my Journey, accompanied with *George Rooke* and several other Friends, and we had a Meeting at *Ballyboy*, and another at *John Ashton's* House, where none had been before, many Professors came to that Meeting, and seemed to be well satisfied with what they heard.

Then we went to *Ayres-Court* in *Connaught*, where several Friends came, and being set down to wait upon the Lord, in a Barn that we had obtained to meet in, that Day, Col. *Ayres*, who was Owner of that Place, came with a Lawyer and some others, together with a Constable and Wardens, who in a violent Manner pushed and haled us out of our peaceable Meeting, and drove us into the Street, then commanded the Constable to put me in the Stocks, and he did so; which was a Grief

to the People, some of them wept, to see an 1700.
 ancient Man set in the Stocks for Worshipping
 God, having never seen the like before: Then W. E.
 many People being gathered about the Stocks, G. R. and
 with several Friends, *George Rooke* spoke a few J. F. put
 Words by way of Exhortation; wherefore in the
 Col. *Ayres* commanded the Constable to set Stocks at
 him in the Stocks, which he readily did; after- Ayres-
 wards *Jacob Fuller* for the like was also set Court.
 in the Stocks with us, where we sat together in
 sweet Peace and Comfort of the Lord's holy
 Spirit.

After some Time of sitting there, the People
 being troubled for us, the Constable opened the
 Stocks, and bade me *Take out my Leg*, I told
 him, *I did not put it in*; so he held the Stocks
 open with one Hand, and took my Leg out After-
 with the other: My Companions were also set wards set
 at Liberty, and the Lord's mighty Power was at Liberty
 with us, which sprung in my Heart as a Foun- and had a
 tain, wherein I published *The mighty Day of good*
the Lord, warning all to repent; also declared Meeting.
The Gospel of Peace and glad Tidings in the Open-
 ings of Life, through the Lord's Spirit; and
 we had a brave heavenly Meeting, Truth's
 Testimony was over the Heads of our Opposers,
 and Friends sweetly refreshed: So parting with
 Joy in an heavenly Dominion, I with my
 Companions rode that Night to *Ballinasloe*, and Ballin-
 some went farther, next Day we came up to asloe.
 the rest of our Company, and rode to *Carrick-*
drumroosk thirty five Miles, and on the Day Carrick-
 drumroosk
 F f 2 following

1700. following had a Meeting at the Inn, where we lodged, to which several sober People came, and seemed to be well satisfied with what they heard.

Abby-boyle.

Dean Cope obstructeth a Meeting there.

The Day of the Lord's Coming sounded forth.

W. E. preached Repentance, &c. to the People.

After a good Meeting held in the Street, the People appear loving.

Then we went to *Abby-boyle*, and lodged at the *Burgo-Master's* House, who let us have his Stable to meet in, at the eighth Hour in the Morning, so Notice thereof being given, the People generally were willing to come to the Meeting, and in order thereto were gathering; but Priest *Cope*, being Dean there, obstructed what he could, and set a Company of rude Boys to make a great Noise, and a Man to play the Fool: But I went into the Street near the Dean's House, and Friends came after me, where in the Lord's Power I sounded forth *The great Day of the Lord's Coming*, the Dread whereof silenced the Rabble, the Man also who played the Fool fled; then the People gathering in the Streets, others looking out at their Chamber Windows, I preached, *Repentance*, and opened the Way of Life and Salvation to them. The Dean being within the Hearing of what I thus declared in the Lord's Power, I challenged him *To come forth before the People, to prove his Practice agreeable with Christianity, and to disprove ours if he could*; but he would not appear. So when I was clear, *George Rooke* prayed to the Lord in the Street, and we had a good Meeting, being held and concluded in Truth's Authority, which was over all, and the People were loving.

Then

Then I called for the Man whom the Dean 1700.
 had sent to play the Fool, and he coming to
 me, I admonished him, he seemed to be sorry
 for what he had done, saying, *He believed I*
was a good Man, and if he had known as much
before, as he did then, he would not have done so
for five Shillings. And after our Service here
 was over, we took Horse and rode that Day
 to Sligo, twenty Miles, where the High She-
 riff and Magistrates were very civil and kind,
 and said, *That any Thing they could serve us in,*
should not be wanting: They freely granted us
 the Session-House to meet in, and let us have
 the Key of the Door. We had three Meetings
 therein, and the Lord's Presence and Power
 was gloriously with us, which crowned our
 Service, and bowed the Spirits of many, one
 Justice of the Peace sat with us the first Meet-
 ing, that we might have no Disturbance. We
 abode at that Town three Nights, and being
 clear of our Service there, rode to Balleek
 where several desired a Meeting, the Owner
 of the Place then living there, came to us,
 and offered his *Assistance in any Thing he could*
serve us; but other Service being before us,
 hindered us from staying a Meeting there at
 that Time.


At Sligo,
 the Magi-
 strates
 kind to
 Friends.

Three
 Meetings
 there in
 the Ses-
 sion-
 House.

Balleck.

Afterwards we came to Petticoe, and found
 Freedom in our Spirits to have a Meeting at
 the Inn, where we lodged, and sent abroad
 to give Notice of it: So in about three Hours
 Time there was a brave Gathering of sober
 deserving

Petticoe.
 A good
 Meeting
 at the Inn.

1700.  deserving People: It was a powerful Meeting, and they parted friendly. The next Day we rode to *Auger*, twenty five Miles, being bad Way over Mountains, and also a sore Rain and Storm in our Faces, that both we and our Horses were much foiled; but through the Mercy of God, we all got there well, and the next Day had a Meeting: The People were civil and quiet.

A Meet-
ing there.

The Bishop of the Diocess lived about a Mile from that Place, but was not at Home, so could not invite him to our Meeting, but sent him three little Books inclosed in a Letter; a Copy whereof follows, viz.

For the Bishop of *Clougher*.

FRIEND,

A Letter
to the Bi-
shop of
Clougher.

HERE are a few of the true Christian Church of Reformed Protestants, we are upon a Visit of our Christian Friends and People, according to Christian Duty, which our Saviour and his Apostles taught, and practised for our Example to follow; and because of other Service on this Account, our Time would not well admit to give thee a Visit at this Time, yet thou being a Ruling-Man in Church Affairs, we did not forget thee, but as a Token of our Friendship have sent thee here inclosed three little Books, which

*which may be for thy Profit, if rightly applied; 1700.
which is all at present from thy Christian Friends,* ~~~~~

Auger, the 27th of the
sixth Month, 1700.

William Edmundson,
George Rooke,
Roger Roberts,
Thomas Winsloe.

After this Meeting we rode to *John White-*
side's near *Charlemount*, fifteen Miles, and the *Charle-*
next Day had a heavenly Meeting with Friends *mount.*
at their Meeting-House, and on the Day fol-
lowing went to *Toberhead* twenty Miles; the *Tober-*
next Day, being first Day of the Week, we *head.*
had a Meeting with Friends at *Thomas Gregg's*
House, many Friends met us there, from
Grange and *Dunclaudy*; then we went to *Cole-* *Colerain.*
rain, and had a Meeting there, and several
Friends came out of the Country to it; from
thence we rode to *Grange*, and had a Meeting *Grange.*
there with Friends, and another at *Antrim.* *Antrim.*

Then we went to *Richard Boys's* House, ac-
companied with many Friends, where we staid
the Province-Meeting, which held two Days, *Ulster*
and a great Appearance of Friends there was, *Province*
and the mighty Power of the Lord was with *Meeting*
us; when the Service of that Meeting was over,
we rode to *Lurgan*, and had a Meeting there, *Lurgan.*
and another at *Ballybagan*; then rode to Friends *Ballyha-*
near *Ballybaves*, thirty two Miles. When we *gan.*
had gone through these Meetings, we rode to *Bally-*
the *hayes.*

1700. the County of *Longford* to get Meetings, and
 County of spread Truth in those Places; so had a Meet-
 Longford. ing at *Granard*, where none had been before,
 At Gran- and many came to it, which was a powerful
 ard, a Meeting, and many were reached with Truth's
 powerful Testimony, and desirous to have more such
 Meeting Meetings.

Ballinalee Thence we went to *Ballinalee*, and had a
 Meeting about a Mile from thence, several Pro-
 fessors came to it, and the Mystery of Faith was
 largely opened to them. After that we had
 Trilfyny. another Meeting at a Place called *Trilfyny*,
 where several Friends met us from the *Moat*
 and *Mountmelick*, some noted Persons and
 others came to that Meeting, and the everlast-
 ing Gospel was largely preached to them in
 the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of
 the Lord.

Lismoiny After this Meeting, we rode to *Lismoiny*, to
Isaac Fuller's, and there parted in the sweet
 Peace and Unity of the Lord's blessed Spirit,
 that accompanied us in our Travel and Service,
 and was Mouth and Wisdom to us in every
 Place where we came, so that Gainsayers could
 not oppose, and many confessed to the Truth
 of the Testimony we bore for God, and his
 dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ, everlasting
 Praise to his great Name. *Amen.*

Then *George Rooke* and *Roger Roberts* went
 Home to *Dublin*, *Thomas Winsloe* to *Birr*, and
 I to

I to my own House, accompanied with *Joshua* 1700.
Beale and *Richard Guy*, the eighteenth Day of ~~~~~
 the seventh Month, 1700.

In a short Time after our Provincial Quar- Quarterly
 terly-Meeting was at *Catherlough*, and my Meeting
 Mind was inclined to be there; so I went in at Cather-
 Faith of the Lord's Power; though in much lough.
 Pain, and the Lord helped me, so that I per-
 formed that Journey. When the Service of
 the Meeting was over, I returned Home in the
 Company of several Friends. Soon after that
George Rooke came from *Dublin*, to our
 Monthly-Meeting at *Mountmelick*; after which
 we travelled together in the *King's-County* and King's
 County of *Tipperary*, visiting some Meetings; County
 and also went to *Clonmel* to the Province- and Coun-
 Meeting for *Munster*, which held two Days ty of Tip-
 for the Worship of God and Church Disci- perary.
 pline. Munster
 Province
 Meeting
 at Clon-
 mel.

When the Service of that Meeting was over,
 we rode towards *Dublin* in Company of several
 Friends of *Munster*, and in three Days got
 there; the next Day the National Half-Year's National
 Meeting began, and many Friends from Half-
 several Parts of the Nation came to it, which Year's
 held four Days in Doctrine and Church Dis- Meeting
 cipline, and there I met with some Exercise; at Dublin.
 but the Lord's Power carried me through it, as
 at other Times, and we had a good heavenly
 Meeting, and when over, parted in the Love

1700. of God and Comfort of his blessed Spirit; so
 I returned Home in the Company of several
 Friends.

W. E. About eight or ten Days after, I was drawn
 goes again in Spirit to go again to *Dublin*, which accord-
 to Dublin. ingly I did, accompanied with my Son *Tryal*,
 and my Son-in-Law *William Fayle*, where I
 found Service for Truth's Testimony, that re-
 quired my being there at that Time; sensible
 honest-hearted Friends were glad of my
 Coming. I staid four Meetings in *Dublin*,
 and the Lord's Power in his Testimony was
 John Beck over opposite Spirits. One *John Beck*, who
 an Apo- had professed Truth, and was gone from
 state. Friends for a Wife, together with his said
 Wife, both then appearing in our public Meet-
 ing for the Worship of God, in a bitter and
 envious Spirit, with railing Accusations against
 Friends, were publicly detected, and their
 Folly manifested, and Friends were refreshed
 and comforted. So being clear, I returned
 homewards with my said two Sons, and some
 other Friends.

Bally- That Day I came to my Son-in-Law *William*
 nolert. *Fayle's*, and next Day to *Ballynolert*, where I
 staid a Meeting with Friends; then came Home
 and kept to our own Meetings, as they came
 in Course, it being Winter-Season, and old
 Leinster Age weakening my Ability. In the twelfth
 Province Meeting Month our Province-Meeting falling in Course
 at the to be at the Moat, I rode thither in the Com-
 Moat. pany

pany of several Friends. The Meeting held 1700.
 part of two Days: It was an heavenly com-
 fortable Meeting, Friends were sweetly re-
 freshed, and parted in the Sense of God's Love
 upon their Hearts and Spirits.

Then I came Home in the Company of sever-
 al Friends, and kept to Meetings near hand,
 as they came in Course, being not well that
 Winter; yet felt a Concern upon my Spirit to
 visit some Places in the North of *England*. So
 on the sixth Day of the third Month following,
 in the Year 1701, I went from my House,
 though not in Health, and in two Days came
 to *Dublin* very weary; next Day the Service of
 our National-Meeting began, and a great Ap-
 pearance of Elders and Friends was there from
 several Parts of the Nation, and the Lord's
 mighty Power was with us, to our great Com-
 fort and Satisfaction, which made me easy over
 my Illness. The Service of this Meeting lasted
 part of six Days.

1701.

Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

S E C T. XX.

In 1701, he visits the North of England, in about two Months Time returns, and writes to R. T. an excellent dissuasive Letter against the too eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and great Things of this Life.


1701.

W. E.
goes for
England,
&c.

A Meet-
ing at
Chester.

FINDING myself stronger and better in Health, through the Lord's Power which healed me, I laid my Intention of going for *England* before the Elders and Brethren, who gave their free Consent, *George Rooke, Thomas Pearce* and *Jacob Fuller* accompanied me for *England*, intending to go to *London* to the Yearly-Meeting. We took Shipping at *Dublin*, on the sixteenth Day of the Month aforesaid, and many Friends accompanied us to the Water-side, where we parted in a sweet tender Frame, and Comfort of God's Love. We had an easy smooth Passage, and in about thirty two Hours landed at *Nesson*; from thence we rode to *Chester*, and being at Friends' Meeting there, I felt something of Opposition, which after the Meeting appeared in a high floating Spirit of one, who could not bear Reproof, and who afterwards for Disorders was denied by Friends.

From

From thence we rode to *John Merrick's*, it 1701.
 was a very wet Day, and I got a great Cold; 
 from thence we went to *Middlewich* in *Cheshire*, Middle-
 to Friends Meeting there, it being first Day of wich.
 the Week and eighteenth of the third Month
 aforesaid. In the latter End of the Meeting
 I was seized with great Illness, and Pain over W. E. is
 my Body, and was forced to stay at the House taken ill
 of our Friend *William Handcock* five Days, with Pain.
 where they were very kind and tender to me.
 Here by a mutual Consent, *George Rooke* and
Jacob Fuller went on their Journey towards
London, to the Yearly-Meeting, and *Thomas*
Pierce staid. I was not able to travel with
 them, and besides was stopped in my Spirit
 from going to *London*. When I was able I
 went Northwards, as the Way most clearly
 opened to me, accompanied with *Thomas Pierce*.
 We came to *Penketh* in *Lancashire*, and were Penketh
 at Friends' Meeting there on first Day, where in Lanca-
 the-Lord enabled me to open many Mysteries shire.
 of Christ's Kingdom and Government, in the
 Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God,
 who gave me Strength over my Weakness, and
 we were well refreshed in the Lord; and also
 many Friends came to see me, and we were
 glad of each other.

From thence we went to *John Haydock's*, John
 and staid there two Nights, where unexpect- Haydock.
 edly we met with *John Bousted*, *Robert Atkin-*
son, *Peter Fearon*, and several others going to
 the Yearly-Meeting at *London*: We were glad
 and

1701. and comforted to see one another; but they
 seemed to be much concerned and troubled,
 that they could not have my Company to Lon-
 Lancaster. don. *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Lancaster*,
 and staid there one Night, and had a Meeting
 with Friends; also visited Friends in Prison
 in the Castle, for not paying Tithes to the
 Priests. Next Day we rode to *Swarthmore* to
 see *Margaret Fox*, who was then weak in
 Body.

We abode there three Nights, and were at
 their Meeting on first Day, and the Lord's
 Power was with us to our great Comfort, then
 we rode to *Kendal*, and several Friends of
Swarthmore went with us. The next Day we
 rode to *Camsgill*, and staid at *Thomas Cam's* three
 Nights, and were with them at their Meeting.
 From thence we went to *Kendal*, to the Month-
 ly-Meeting of Men and Women, for Business
 in Church-Affairs, and many Things were
 largely opened to them on that Account, which
 seemed to be great Satisfaction and Comfort to
 many.

Then we rode Home with *John Bleakling*,
 and next Morning into *Ravenstonedale*, accom-
 panied with many Friends, where we had a large
 Meeting out of Doors, many came to it both
 Friends and others from several Places, being
 on a first Day of the Week, and the Lord
 mightily strengthened me, to declare the Word
 of Life, which reached many Hearts; then we
 rode.

rode back to *Sedberg* General-Meeting, where 1701.
 many Friends came, both of *Yorkshire*, *Lan-*
cashire and *Westmorland*, and a powerful hea-
 venly Meeting it was; many Hearts were ten-
 dered, and weighty Things in the Lord's Power
 were opened, relating both to Doctrine and
 Gospel Order; the Lord having strengthened
 and healed me of my Illness. From thence we
 went to *Kirby-Stephen*, where I met with
Lancelot Lancaster, my old Acquaintance of
Little-Musgrove, the Place where I was born.

Sedberg
General
Meeting.

Kirby
Stephen.

Little
Musgrove.

I had a Desire to have a Meeting there, and
 asked him, *If he could accomodate us with a*
Place to meet in; who chearfully replied, *He*
would do it: Then I rode in Company with
Thomas Pierce to *Little-Musgrove*, where the
 People shewed their Gladness to see me; and
 I gave them Notice of having a Meeting there
 on the first Day following, there having not
 been a Meeting there of the People called *Qua-*
kers: They seemed very willing and ready to
 further the same; so we rode on to *Appleby*,
 and lodged that Night at the Goaler's, who
 kept an Inn, two Friends being Prisoners there
 for some Priest's Demands. The next Day we
 rode to *Strickland-Head*, and had a Meeting
 there with Friends, here *Anthony Robinson*
 came to us, newly come from *Ireland*.

Appleby.

Strickland
Head.

Next Day we came to *Little-Musgrove*,
 where my old Neighbour *Lancelot Lancaster*,
 his Wife and Children received us with great
 Expression

Little
Musgrove.

1701. Expression of Love and Kindness. We lodged there that Night, and the next Day had a great Meeting in a large Barn: Many came to it from several Towns and Places thereabout, and the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom was largely and powerfully declared; the People seemed to be well satisfied, and expressed the same after the Meeting, with Words of great Kindness: Their Hearts were open for more Meetings, but that Evening we rode to *Blew-grass* on *Stain-moor*, some of my Kinsfolk rode with us, and we lodged at a Kinswoman's House, who was glad to see me, and desirous to have a Meeting at her House.

Blew-grass.

The next Day I rode to *Cudderslon* in *Yorkshire*, accompanied with *Thomas Pierce* and *Anthony Robinson*, and on the Day following was at Friends' Meeting at *Lartinton*, where Things were opened in the Testimony of Truth for Friends' Benefit, and we parted in a Sense of the great Love of God. After the Meeting we rode to *Raby*, accompanied with several Friends, there I lodged at *Jane Vickridge's* House, and staid a Meeting there with Friends, to which several, that belonged to other Meetings, came, and we were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. The next Morning we parted in a sweet Sense of the Love of God, and that Day rode to *Durham*, and lodged at an Inn.

Cudderslon in Yorkshire

Lartinton.

Raby.

Durham.

The Day following went to *New-Castle*, and 1701.
 next Day, being the first Day of the Week, ^{New-}
 we were at two Meetings there, the Testimony ^{Castle.}
 of Truth in the Lord's Power was delivered
 suitable to the States and Conditions of the Peo-
 ple: And on the Day following rode to *Sunder-* ^{Sunder-}
land, and staid one Meeting there with Friends. ^{land.}
 After the Meeting we rode to *John Hall's*, and
 next Day he went with us to *Stockton*, and on ^{Stockton.}
 the Day following we had a fresh comfortable
 Meeting there. Next Day we rode to *Darling-*
ton, in the Company of several Friends, and
 the Day following, being first Day of the
 Week, we had two Meetings with Friends to
 our mutual Comfort.

The next Morning early we took our Journey
 towards *York*, and *Robert Trueman*, at whose
 House we lodged in *Darlington*, went with us
 thither, and staid the Quarterly-Meeting there, ^{York}
 we came in two Days there, and on the next ^{Quarterly}
 Morning the Quarterly-Meeting began, it be- ^{Meeting}
 ing the second Day of the fifth Month, 1701.
 The said Meeting was very large, and held
 two Days. Here we met with *George Rooke*
 and *Jacob Fuller*, our Fellow-Travellers out of
Ireland, and were glad one of another. When
 the Service of this Meeting was over, we rode
 to *Knareborough*, to wit, *George Rooke*, *Thomas* ^{A Meet-}
Pierce and I, in Company of many Friends; ^{ing at}
 there we had a Meeting in the Tolbooth (or ^{Knaresto-}
 Market-House) and many of the Town's Peo- ^{rough in}
 ple came to it; the Doctrine of Christ's King- ^{the Tol-}
 dom ^{booth.}

H h

1701. dom and Mystery of Faith were largely opened, and Things well: So we parted in Peace.

Stubbin. After this Meeting we rode to *Stubbin*, to
 Massam. *John Dodgson's*, and so to *Massam* to Friends'
 Meeting there, which was full, it being on a
 first Day of the Week. The next Day we
 travelled to *Bainbrig*, *William Clayton* and
John Bins accompanied us thither; so taking
 leave returned Home: But we rode on our
 Haws. Way to *Haws*, and lodged at a Friend's
 Maller- House. The next Day we came to *Maller-*
 stang. *stang*, and lodged at my Cousin *Thomas Cleas-*
 Kirby- by's; and on the Day following to *Kirby-Ste-*
 Stephen. *phen*, to a Meeting that we had appointed be-
 fore, which we kept in a large Barn belonging
 to the Inn; many People came, and the Testi-
 mony of Truth was over all, several seemed to
 be reached, and we were well satisfied in our
 Labour of Love.

Crosby- When this Meeting was over, and People
 Garret. gone, our Company staid that Night at the
 Inn, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce* and
 myself; the next Morning we rode to *Crosby-*
 Garret. *Garret*, and that Day had a satisfactory Meet-
 ing there with sober People in a Barn, belong-
 ing to an Ale-House; and they seemed to be
 affected, and well satisfied with what was de-
 clared. That Day after the Meeting we rode
 Brough. to *Brough*, under *Stainmoor*, and lodging that
 Night at an Inn, we had a Meeting there next
 Day in a Barn; several People came thither,
 who

who heard the Word declared, and were quiet; 1701.
 but seemed to be a harder People than they at *Crosby* the Day before.

After this Meeting ended, we rode to *Blew-grass* on *Stainmoor*, and there had a very thronged Meeting; and it being on a first Day of the Week, many came to it; where the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, Mystery of Faith, and Way of Salvation was largely opened to them, and many seemed to be affected with what was declared, and were tender, friendly and loving. After this Meeting we parted in Peace, Love and Tenderneſs; ſo rode to *Great-Muſgrove*, in Company with ſeveral Friends, having appointed a Meeting there that Afternoon, one *Thomas Waller* having promiſed me his Barn to meet in; but the Priett heard of it, and ſent his Wardens to charge him, *That he ſhould not let us meet there*: So we had the Meeting on a Green in the middle of the Town; the People came to it, and were very ſober and ſolid, parting lovingly like Friends. Now, being clear of that Quarter, we took Leave of Friends there with us, and rode to *Warcop*, and lodged at an Inn: Here *Thomas Pierce* was taken ill, and we ſtaid ſome Part of the next Day; but he being willing to remove from thence, we took Horſe and rode to *Strickland-Head*, and the next Day to *George Bewley's*.

1701. The Day following we went to Friends' Meeting near *William Greenup's*; after the Meeting, *Thomas Pierce* and I rode to *Margaret Fawcet's* at *Elkston*, *William Greenup* accompanied us; and the next Day we were at Friends Meeting at *Pardsey-cragg*; and on the Day following at Friends' Meeting at *Broughton*. Friends had appointed a Meeting for us at *Boulton* on the first Day following, *George Rooke* was gone before to see his Relations; and to give Notice of the said Meeting, which was large and full, many came to it both Friends and others; and it was a glorious Meeting: After which *George Rooke* and I went to *Thomas Drury's*, and the rest of our Company towards *Cockermouth*.

Broughton The next Day we went to *Broughton* again, where Friends had appointed a Meeting for as many Friends in the County as were willing to come, and had a Concern for Church-Discipline and Gospel-Order, both Men and Women, they being desirous to have an Opportunity with us before we left the Nation. So Notice was given to Friends' Meetings through the County, and many concerned Friends came, both Men and Women, and the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us in that Meeting, where many Things relating to Church-Discipline and Gospel-Order were closely spoken to, and we were comforted together; so parted in the Love of God and Tenderness of Spirit.

That

That Day after the Meeting we rode to *Whitehaven*, in order to take Shipping for *Ireland*, and several Friends went with us thither; the next Morning we shipped our Horses, and near the middle of the Day we went aboard, and put to Sea; but the Wind being contrary, were near four Days and three Nights at Sea; then arrived safe at *Dublin* on the twenty sixth Day of the fifth Month, 1701, it being the seventh Day of the Week. The next Day I staid at *Dublin* two Meetings, and that Evening several Friends, who heard of our Landing, came to *Dublin* from *Wicklow*, where they had been at the Province-Meeting.

1701.
W. E.
and Com-
pany take
Shipping
at White-
haven for
Ireland.

Two
Meetings
at Dublin.

The next Morning I left *Dublin*, in the Company of several Friends, and that Day came Home to my House, and found Things well, Blessed be the Lord for his Mercies and Goodness. Soon after I, with my Wife, went to see our Relations at *Ballynolert*, in the County of *Kildare*, and staid one Meeting with them, and so returned Home; then went to a Meeting at *Ballyboy*, to which many good-like, sober People came, and the Lord's Power was with us, in which the Gospel was preached, and the People seemed to be well satisfied. From thence we went to *Birr*, and had a Meeting there; and then rode Home, accompanied with some Friends, where I wrote a Letter in the Openings of Truth, directed to *Robert Trueman* at *Darlington* in *Bishoprick*, as an Admonition to him and others; as followeth, viz.

W. E. re-
turning
Home
found
Things
well.
Ballyno-
lert.

Ballyboy.

Birr.

My

My FRIEND, R. T.

1701.
~A Letter
from
W. E. to
R. T. con-
taining
good Ad-
vice and
Caution.

THE Remembrance of thee and thy tender Wife, in true and tender Love, causes these few Lines, chiefly to renew thy Memory, to perform the Contents of thy own Letter, written to me some Time ago, to give me an Account of the Ease and Peace thou foundest in thy Practice in Things relating to the following Subject, of the Lawful Things of this World; and thou knowest what my friendly Admonition in the Love of Truth was, when I parted with thee in York, That thou mightest perform in Deeds, what thou had'st said in Words. And now, dear Robert, I know that the Eagerness after the lawful Things of this World, at this Time hinders many Friends' Growth in the precious Truth, and their Service to it in their Day, though otherwise of great Parts and Abilities to do much Service for Truth on many Accounts, as Instruments in the Hand of God, but cannot serve God, as they ought to do, and as the Day requires; neither please the Captain of our Spiritual Warfare, as good Soldiers, if we involve and load ourselves with the Things of this World; and this is the great Failure and Stumbling-Block at this Day, and too many of our Society are hurt thereby, who have in measure escaped the unclean, unjust and unlawful Things of this World, and washed their Garments from the Spots thereof: So bear the Name of Virgins, and now sit down in the Dust,

in the lawful Things of this World, without a 1701.
due Consideration and true Regard of the right
Use and Service of them in the Creation, and to
the Bounds and Limits of Truth, in the Getting
and Using of them, in their Places and Services;
so as the foolish Virgins want the Oil, that would
make their Lamps burn with holy fragrant Smell,
according to Divine Knowledge, for the Promo-
tion of the Lord's Blessed Truth on all Accounts;
and would make their Lights shine, in which the
Service of the Day is clearly seen, and the Glory
of the Lord rising more and more, to discover all
Things that are offensive and must be cast out.
And on this Account great Danger doth appear,
that many, as the foolish Virgins, will be shut
out of the Bridegroom's Chamber, when those that
are ready, who have shaken themselves from the
Dust, and put on the beautiful Garments, who
have Oil in their Lamps, and do rise in the
Brightness of this glorious Day of the Lord, hav-
ing their Affections set on Things that are above,
where Christ is, and not on Things that be upon
the Earth, enter with Christ into the Wedding-
Chamber. Now, my Friend, I would not bur-
then thee with Words, but the Bowels of true
Love are open to thee and thine, and I certainly
know the Enemy of Mankind is working in a my-
sterious Way, to overthrow many that have had
their Faces Sion-wards, now to look back to the
Gain, Profit and Pleasure in those Things that
are soon gone, and a little of them will serve in
their right Use with a contented Mind: So can
do

1701. *do no less but give Notice of it, that thou and others may escape his Snares, and cast off those Burthens in this easy Gospel-Sabbath-Day, and cheerfully run the Race in the Service of God and their Generation, according to Ability and Gift in Station and Place.*

I could say much on this Subject, but shall cut short, and leave the Issue to the Lord, who is raising his holy Seed, that will bruise the Head of the Serpent, in this his Enterprize and evil Purpose, as well as in other Things, that he hath made Head in, to hinder the Lord's People in their Progress towards his holy Rest, that God hath prepared for them that love him. Though many have fallen short of that Rest in such Times of Temptation: And it is to be doubted, too many, and some of the Stars of this Day, may fall in this Temptation, and Presentation of the glorious Things of this World that perish. So conclude, with Bowels of true Love to thee, and thy well-meaning tender Wife. And further to let you know, that after our parting from York, we had Service in that County, and in Westmorland and in Cumberland, both with Friends and others in several Places, which I hope will not always lie buried, or return empty without some Fruits to the Praise of God, and Profit of Men. And when we were clear of that Service, we shipped at Whitehaven for Ireland, and after four Days at Sea, landed safe and well at Dublin; and, in the main, Things are well with Friends in this Nation,
and

and a right Concern on many for Truth's Pro- 1701.
 sperity in its holy comely Order and Discipline; ~~~~~
 which the Lord makes to prosper in the Hands of
 his faithful Servants, to the great Satisfaction
 and Comfort of many. And here is great Open-
 ness in many Places, and little or no Opposition.
 The Remembrance of my Love is to honest Friends
 at Rayby, who are concerned for good Order in
 the Church of Christ; to Jane Vickers, and the
 rest, and to her Friends at Stockton, where I
 lodged, and to John Hall, and to all such as
 afore-mentioned, as if I named them; for I know
 there are a few Names in that County that have
 a true Regard to God's Honour, and would have
 Things well in his House; but see that many
 Things want Reforming, which is their Trouble,
 and with such my Spirit travails. And when
 thou seest William Ellis, tell him, that his an-
 cient Friend in the Love of Truth advises him to
 take heed, that the topping Spirit after the Things
 afore-mentioned, do not hurt him at unawares;
 which is my best Love to him.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

S E C T. XXI.

He visits Ulster, and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been: Is obstructed at Abby-boyl by the Burgo-Master.

1701.

Leinster
Province
Meeting
at Cather-
lough.

Ulster.

Con-
naught.

Abbylary.

OUR next Quarterly Provincial-Meeting being at *Catherlough*, I went there: The Service of that Meeting held part of three Days, for the Worship of God, and Ordering Affairs in the Church of Christ. When that Service was over I went Home, and that Week took my Journey to the Province of *Ulster*, and so into *Connaught* in the Service of Truth, accompanied with *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*; that Day we rode to *Isaac Fuller's*, and the next Day *Jonathan Robinson* went with us; we also met with *George Rooke* by Appointment, and the Day following, being first Day of the Week, we had a full and satisfactory Meeting at *Abbylary*, where no Meeting of our Society had been, many good-like People came to it, the Lord's Power was with us, in which the Mysteries of his Kingdom were preached, and the Way of Life and Salvation opened. The People were very attentive and tender.

After

After the Meeting we rode that Evening to 1701.
Cavan, and the next Day beyond *Ballyhayes*,
 and had a Meeting with Friends there, and
 there-about. Several People came to it, and
 many weighty Gospel Truths were delivered,
 suitable to the People's Condition, and the Ser-
 vice of the Day; next Day we rode to *Bally-*
bagan, in the County of *Armagh*, and had a
 comfortable Meeting there with Friends; af-
 ter which we rode to *John Robinson's*, and
 the next Day to *Richard Boyes's* in the County
 of *Antrim*, where the Quarterly-Meeting for
Ulster begun that Day, and held part of three
 Days for the Worship of God and Discipline
 of his Church, the mighty Power of God
 was with his Testimony, which broke through
 all, and wrought into a tender Submission
 thereto.

Bally-
hayes.Ballyha-
gan.Ulster
Quarterly
Meeting
at Antrim.

Then we went back to *Lurgan*, and had a
 large Meeting of Friends and others, where
 many precious Things relating to Christ's King-
 dom and Government were largely opened
 in the Power of Truth, suitable to the States
 and Conditions of the People. The next Day
 we went to *Grange*, and on the Day following
 had a Meeting there with Friends, and we
 were refreshed together in the Lord. The
 next Day to *Dunclaudy*, and had a Meeting
 there: And next Morning we rode through the
 Mountains to *Dungivin*, and had a Meeting
 there that Day.

Lurgan.

Grange.

Dungivin.

1701. On the Day following we came to *Colerain*,
 Colerain. and the next Day being first Day of the Week,
 we had a full Meeting there, where the Word
 of Truth was powerfully preached, and God's
 Witness reached in many Consciences, so that
 many Hearts were comforted and refreshed.
 Strabane. The next Day we got to *Strabane* in the Coun-
 ty of *Londonderry*, being thirty four Miles; we
 went out before Day, and travelled hard, it
 being a rainy Day. And on the Day follow-
 ing we rode to *Castlefin*, in the County of *Dun-*
 negal, and had a fresh Meeting there, where
 none had been before: The People were at-
 tentive and sober.

New-
 Town
 Stewart. The next Day we came to *New-Town-Stew-*
art, and had a thronged Meeting there; and
 on the Day following we travelled through the
 Mountains, a rough and bad Road, and lodged
 that Night at *Petticoe* in the County of *Far-*
 Petticoe. *mannagh*, expecting to get a Meeting there, but
 were disappointed, and had poor Entertain-
 ment. On the next Day we rode to *Balleek*,
 Balleek. and it being a sore stormy Day, of exceeding
 high Wind and Hail in our Faces, and bad
 Way, both we and our Horses were sorely
 foiled, and I got an ill Cold; yet in the Even-
 ing we had a satisfactory Meeting that helped
 us, and repaired our hard Day's Work. Se-
 veral, both Protestants and Papists, were there;
 also a Papist Priest, and Truth's Testimony
 was over them all, without Opposition, to our
 Comfort and Satisfaction. The next Day we
 rode

rode to *Ballyshannon* in the County of *Dunnegal*, 1701. and on the Day following being first Day of the Week, had two Meetings, the People of ^{Bally-}~~shannon~~. the Town were very attentive and sober, although in these two Places last mentioned, no Meetings of our Society had been before. Then we went to *Sligo*, and lodged two Nights, and ^{Sligo}. had a full Meeting there: From thence to *Abby-Boyl* in the County of *Roscommon*, and ^{At Abby-} would have had a Meeting there, but the Burgo-^{boyle, the} Master (one *Wilkins*) would not suffer us, and ^{Burgo-} hindered the People; wherefore I told him, ^{master ob-} *That we were the Servants of the living God,* ^{structeth a} *and came to warn the People to Repentance; and* ^{Meeting} *inasmuch as he obstructed our Service, I charged the Sins of the People upon him; whereat he trembled: So I left him.*

We rode to *Carrickdrumroosh*, where some ^{Carrick-} of our Company sought for a convenient Place ^{drumroosh} to have a Meeting, and the Steward to Sir *George St. George* had granted to let us have the Session-House to meet in; but afterwards the Priest of the Town with two more dissuaded him from it: So that when we went to the Session-House, and many People gathered to have a Meeting, the Steward told Friends, *He could not let us have it.* Then returning to the Inn where we lodged, the sober People went along with us very friendly; where the Woman of the Inn willingly granted us a large Dining-Room to meet in, and we had a sweet comfortable Meeting, the Mysteries of Christ's Kingdom

1701. Kingdom were freely declared, and the Way of Life and Salvation largely and plainly opened, and the Hearts of the People open and tender. The next Morning we rose early, and travelling hard, we got to *Jacob Fuller's* about two Hours within Night, I was very weary, but rested there the next Day.

On the Day following, being first Day of the Week, we went forth early in the Morning accompanied with several Friends, and rode to *Kinagh*, and had a Meeting there that Day, where none had been before; so came back again that Night to *Jacob Fuller's*, and on the third Day had a Meeting there with Friends, on fourth Day one at the *Moat*, on fifth Day one at *Lismoiny*, and on the sixth Day went again to the *Moat*, where I met my Wife and several Friends, who came to the Province-Meeting, which begun there the next Day, when the Service of that Meeting was over, I went Home with my Wife in the Company of several Friends, and kept to Meetings as they came in Course.

Leinster
Province
Meeting
at the
Moat.

S E C T. XXII.

W. E. goes to the Half-Year's-Meeting at Dublin, is nominated to go over to London; but being weakly, and unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends.

IN the ninth Month following, our Na-
tional-Meeting was at *Dublin*, beginning
the eighth Day of the said Month, as usual:
So I went there, where was a large Appearance
of Friends, from several Parts of the Nation,
and great Numbers of others thronged to our
Meeting for the Worship of God, and much
Service there was, which lasted Part of four
Days, and was carried on in Peace and Con-
cord, in the Wisdom of God, which was with
Brethren and Elders, in managing the Affairs
of Truth in Meetings, both for Doctrine and
Church Discipline, which ended in great
Peace, to the Praise of God and Comfort of
Friends.

1701.

National
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

Now, when the Service of this great Meet-
ing was over, I returned Home, Winter being
come, and my Old-Age not able to endure
much Cold, or hard Travel, I attended the
Service of Meetings near Home, and in the
tenth Month our Province Six-Weeks-Meeting
being

1701. being at *Lamb's-Town* in the County of *Wex-*
 Leinster
 Province
 Meeting
 at Lamb's-
 Town. *ford*, I had some Drawings upon my Spirit
 thither, to which I went, and had good Ser-
 vice there on several Accounts, the Lord's
 Goodness being with us, which crowned our
 Service with Success and great Comfort. When
 that Service was over, I rode Home in the
 Company of *Joshua Beale* and *Richard Guy*.

Not long after this, there came a Letter from
 one of our Correspondents at *London*, signifying
 that Friends there were soliciting the Parlia-
 ment to get Amendment of the Act of the
 Solemn Affirmation, so called, and that some
 Friends out of *Ireland* were desired to go over
 to assist in that Service according to Agreement
 formerly at the Yearly-Meeting at *London*, and
 I being one nominated to go on that Service,
 rode to *Dublin*, where, in a few Days, most
 of Friends from *Ulster* and *Munster*, appointed
 for that Service, came up.

We had several sweet comfortable Meetings
 in that City, both for the Worship of God and
 Conference in Matters relating to Faith and
 Principle, in which Meetings Things were
 opened to Edification and Comfort; my Going
 there was of good Service, and acceptable to
 Friends, we being sweetly comforted together,
 but my ancient decaying Body not being able
 to perform that Journey by Sea and Land to
London, in cold wet Winter Weather, I wrote
 an Epistle to Friends of *London*, and inclosed
 it

it in a Letter to our Correspondents there, to 1701.
deliver.

When I had done what Service I could in the afore-mentioned, I parted with Friends in the Overflowings of the Love of God, which flowed in our Hearts, in which we supplicated his holy Name in great Tendernefs and Brokennefs of Spirit. After which I returned Home in the Company of some Friends, and kept to our usual Meetings, observing the Time and Service of our Monthly and Provincial-Meetings, as they came in Course.

W. E.

returns

Home, &c.

K K

S E C T.

S E C T. XXIII.

In 1702, he goes over to the Yearly Meeting at London. After his Return, he, in Company With G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in Behalf of Friends' School-Master at Mountmelick.

1702.

National
Half-
Year's
Meeting
at Dublin.

NOW the Time of our National-Meeting at *Dublin*, in the third Month, 1702, approaching, I went thither, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of Truth's Prosperity, and Friends' Care of the Honour of God and Credit of his blessed Truth. At this Meeting it was concluded, that some Friends of this Nation should go to the Yearly-Meeting at *London*.

W. E.
and
twelve
more
Friends
take Ship-
ping for
England.

And I being one, appointed by the Meeting to go on this Concern, with twelve other Friends, we took Shipping from *Dublin* the fifteenth Day of the third Month aforesaid, being accompanied with many Friends to the Water-Side, and had a sweet comfortable Meeting before Parting, the Lord's Power and Light shining in our Hearts, to the Tendering of them in his Presence, and to our great Consolation,
Satisfaction

Satisfaction and Confirmation that he owned 1702.
 us in this his Service. So parting with Friends, who went back ; we that were appointed to go had a comfortable easy Passage, and enjoyed much of the Lord's Goodness with us. After four Nights at Sea we landed at *Mossen* in *Wales*, and that Evening rode to *Chester*, and the next Day took our Journey towards *London*, and came thither in five Days, having had one Meeting with Friends at *Mims* by the Way, *Mims.* upon a first Day of the Week.

We were gladly received by many Brethren, who greatly rejoiced to see us come. The next Morning the Yearly-Meeting begun, and a great Appearance of Friends and Brethren from most Counties in the Nation. The Meeting continued by Adjournment five Days, and many Things were discoursed relating to the Affairs of Truth and Gospel Discipline, particularly that about the Affirmation Act. And the Meeting came to this Agreement, *That the dissatisfied Friends might have Liberty to solicit the Parliament for One, that might be easy to them, when Opportunity offered.* So after the Service of that Meeting was over, having been at some very full Meetings, and preached the Doctrine of the Kingdom of Christ, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of many Hearts and Souls in that City ; being clear of that Service, we determined to leave *London* : Many worthy Brethren came to take their Leave

Yearly-
Meeting
at Lon-
don.

1702. of us, and we parted in the sweet, comfortable, melting Power of the Lord Jesus Christ, which seals us in the Covenant of Light and Life; then took Horse, several of the Brethren of the City accompanying us some Miles.

W. E.
and Com-
pany
leave
London.

Chester.

Harding
in Wales.

So we came to *Chester*, and finding an Embargo on Shipping there, rode on to *Holy-head*, having one Meeting with Friends at *Harding* in *Wales* by the Way; whilst we were at *Holy-head*, *Thomas Wilson*, *Joseph Pike* and *Samuel Randall*, whom we had left behind at *London*, came up to us, and after staying there one Night, about the tenth Hour of the Evening next Day we set sail in the Packet Boat for *Ireland*, and about the tenth Hour in the Evening following, came to Anchor in the Bay of *Dublin*; so that as we went together, we all returned over together, and landed safe and well: Blessed be the Name of the Lord for all his Mercies.

Dublin.

I staid in *Dublin* the first Day's Meeting, and on second Day went homeward, accompanied by some Friends. Soon after our Province-Meeting for *Leinster* was at the *Moat*, and I went thither in the Company of some Friends. When the Service of that Meeting was over, which held two Days, I returned Home, and soon after was taken with a great Illness over all my Body, occasioned by a violent Pain in my Head, which kept me at Home

four

four or five Weeks: Then our Province-Meeting 1702.
 ing being at *Castledermot*, the twentieth Day ^{Castle-}
 of the seventh Month 1702, I being some- ^{dermot.}
 what recovered of my Illness, went to the Meet-
 ing.

When the Service of that Meeting was over,
 finding myself able to travel, I rode to *Dub-*
lin, and staid one Meeting there; then took a ^{W. E.}
 Journey into the North, accompanied with ^{and G. R.}
George Rooke, and we had many full and pre- ^{travel to-}
 cious Meetings in divers Places, both with ^{gether in-}
 Friends and others in several Counties, and the ^{to the}
 Lord's Power and Wisdom were mightily with ^{North.}
 us, to divide the Word according to the Con-
 ditions and States of the People; also his
 Power healed me of my Illness, so that I was
 well and strong to answer the Lord's Service:
 And having travelled therein about three hun-
 dred Miles in about five Weeks Space, I re-
 turned Home.

Before I took that Journey Friends' School-
 Master, who taught their Children at *Mount-*
melick, had been cited several Times to the
 Bishop's Court, and run to, or near an Excom-
 munication for teaching School without the
 Bishop's Licence, and I having some Acquaint-
 ance with the Bishop, wrote the following
 Letter, and sent it to him, *viz.*

May

1702.

May it please the Bishop.

W E's
Letter to
the Bishop
in Behalf
of Friends
School-
Master.

THIS comes as an Address in the Behalf of a Friend of mine, who teaches our Children at Mountmelick, for which, and no other Cause of Offence, some Persons have presented him in the Bishop's Court, which may be supposed was done out of Prejudice or Self-Interest; for he is a quiet harmless Englishman, capable to instruct Children in Learning and Sobriety. Now we understand, that the Officers of the said Court are proceeding against him to an Excommunication: So the Issue must be a Prison if not prevented by thee.

Care taken to
educate
our Children.

Be pleased to hear a few Sentences, though in a plain Dress, yet true in themselves: We are Christians, and hold the Faith and Doctrine as delivered by our Saviour Christ Jesus and his Apostles, before the Apostacy and Falling away, according as it is left on Record in holy Scriptures, and we are conscientious in our Duty, as much as in us lies, to educate and train up our Children accordingly.

Now Experience hath taught us, that in sending Children to such Schools, where Books are taught, filled with idle Stories, lying Wonders, Fopperies, and invented Ceremonies, besides evil Conversation, both in Words and Actions, too much countenanced, if not encouraged by too many School-Masters and Mistresses, childish Nature

in Youth is prone to listen thereto, rather than to 1702.
 Things that tend to Virtue and Sobriety, and be-
 ing grafted in their Minds when young, grow up
 with them, and so obstruct better Things, that
 tend to Godliness and their Salvation.

Now, this is our Case plain and simple, which
 I desire thou in Moderation may consider, and let
 it have thy favourable Construction, and that we
 are Protestants, according to the Faith and Doc-
 trine in the Reformation from Popery and Apost-
 tacy, the Truth whereof hath been tried on many
 Accounts and Occasions, that have happened since
 the Lord gathered us to be a People, and the same
 hath turned to an Account of Credit to our Pro-
 testant Profession. And further, in the late Ca-
 lamities in this Nation, we suffered with the Pro-
 testants of the Church of England, so termed;
 and some of us can say, when there was but a
 Step betwixt us and Death, and the Lord's Hand
 of Providence interposed, and restrained cruel
 vile Men. We have not sought any Reparation
 for our sufferings; but desire, that as we are
 Protestants, and have suffered with you, we may
 now, in Time of Peace, live quietly under you
 in our lawful Callings, to maintain our Families
 according to a good Conscience towards God and
 all Men.

He desires
 the Bi-
 shop's fa-
 vourable
 Construc-
 tion.

As we are
 Prote-
 stants, we
 may live
 peaceably
 under
 their Go-
 vernment.

And now the Lord being highly provoked by
 Wickedness of all Sorts, I say, if he in Justice
 should again bring his Scourge and overflowing
 Tempest over this Nation, we must suffer with
 the

1702. *the Protestants ; for we can flee to no People but to them : So what you do against us, you do against yourselves, and pull the House down with your own Hands, contracting Trouble to yourselves, by troubling us : For if you excommunicate us, and throw us into Prison upon the Account of our Consciences, you must release us again, or if we die in Prison upon the Account of a tender Conscience, it will be charged to the Account of him or them that are the Cause of it ; and I am sure it is the Principle of the right Church of Old England, that are not out-biassed with Self-Interest, not to imprison People upon Conscience-Account, and much less a Man for teaching Children to read the holy Scriptures and good Books tending to Virtue.*

Such as
persecute
for Con-
science-
sake must
answer for
the same.

I have a secret Belief, that thou hast no Delight or Inclination, that People should be cast into Prison on such Accounts, which makes me the more willing to let thee know the Proceedings of thy Officers in Court against our said Friend, desiring thee to read this, and so leave it to thy Discretion, and the Issue to the Lord.

POSTSCRIPT.

A *Worthy Saying of Bishop Boyle (called 1702. Primate of Ireland) against Controversy and Strife among Christians, in these Words:* ~~~~~

“Heaven is a quiet Place, there no Quarrels
 “are; and Religion is a holy and peaceable
 “Thing, which excites to Piety and Charity;
 “but not to Strife and Debates.” *And that* Remind-
eth the
Bishop
of some
worthy
Sayings.
noble and worthy Prince, King WILLIAM,
in his Speech to the Parliament, “That Differ-
ences of Names among Protestants might
be taken away, and no other Distinction of
Religion among his Subjects, but Protestants
and Papists.”

S E C T. XXIV.

In 1703, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England, is at the Quarterly-Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in the Province of Munster.

1703.

Mount-
melick.

Dublin.

NOW, soon after my Journey out of the North, afore said, our Provincial Quarterly-Meeting was at *Mountmelick*, which held part of three Days, and the Lord's heavenly Presence was with us in his Service, to our great Comfort: And in the Week following was our National Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, as usual, where the Lord's Power and Presence accompanied us in a glorious Manner; a blessed, comfortable and serviceable Meeting it was, and Church Affairs therein were managed in Peace and Concord. After the Service of the Meeting was over, which held most of four Days, I returned Home in the Company of some Friends, and continued keeping to Meetings there-away, not being able to travel much in cold Winter, by Reason of old Age.

Leinster
Quarterly
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

After a while the Quarterly-Meeting for *Leinster* Province being at *Castledermot*, I went thither, in Company of many Friends. The Service

Service of that Meeting held part of three ^{1703.}
 Days, it was a comfortable Meeting, both in
 the Worship of God and for Discipline, which
 was closely managed in sweet Unity and Con-
 cord. From thence I returned Home with
 my Wife and several Friends. Our next Meet-
 ing for *Leinster* Province was at *Catherlough*, ^{Cather-}
 and I went to it; which Meeting held most of ^{lough.}
 two Days in Worship and Discipline to good
 Satisfaction. Among other Things relating to
 Truth and Church Affairs, some Friends were
 appointed by the National Half-Year's Meet-
 ing at *Dublin* in the last ninth Month 1702,
 to be at the Yearly-meeting in *London* this
 Year 1703. I being one of that Number,
 we concluded to be at *Dublin* the twenty sixth
 Day of the first Month, in order to take Ship-
 ping for *England*, on Account of that Service,
 &c. and having Intention of visiting several
 other Meetings of Friends in divers Parts of
England, our Monthly-Meeting having Unity
 with my Concern, gave me their Certificate
 accordingly, as a Member thereof, as is usual
 in such Cases.

On the twenty fifth Day of the first Month ^{W. E. in}
 1703, I set forward from my own House, ^{tends for}
 parting with my Wife in tender Love and Re- ^{London.}
 signation to the Will of God: So went to ^{He staid}
Dublin, and there met with some of those ^{two Meet-}
 Friends appointed to go with me for *England*; ^{ings at}
 we staid two Meetings in *Dublin*, and took ^{Dublin,}
 Shipping there on the first Day of the second ^{and there}
 L 1 2 Month, ^{to k Ship-}
 ping.

1703. Month, viz. George Rooke, John Watson,
 Thomas Pierce, John Hoope and myself, many
 Friends accompanying us to the Water-Side,
 where we had a sweet comfortable Meeting in
 the Overflowings of the Love of God, which
 sealed to us, that his Goodness would go with
 us ; so parting with Friends that returned, we
 shipped in the Packet-Boat bound to *Nesson*,
 and came to Anchor in *Chester* Water next
 Day, and on the same Day I and George Rooke
 went to *Liverpool*, the next Day to *Penketh*,
 and staid a Meeting there, which was large,
 it being on a first Day of the Week. Here
 the rest of our Company came to us, and we
 went to *Franley* in *Cheshire*, to a Monthly-
 Meeting of Friends, and next Day to *Morley*
 to another Monthly-Meeting, having good
 Service for the Lord in these Meetings, and
 Friends were comforted. From thence we
 came to *Newtown*, where Friends desired to
 have a Meeting with us before we left that
 County, which we accordingly had to good
 Satisfaction and Comfort in the Lord, and one
 in another : That Night we came to *John*
Merrick's House in the Forest ; George Rooke
 and I staid there the next Day, but Thomas
 Pierce and John Hoope rode to *Nantwich*, to
 appoint a Meeting there on the Day following ;
 to which we went, and People came in, so
 that we wanted Room, it being on a first Day
 of the Week.

From

From thence we went to *Wolverhampton*, so *1703.*
 on to *Sturbridge*, to *Bewdely*, to *Droitwich*, and *Wolver-*
 to *Worcester*, having a Meeting at each Place, *hampton.*
 and staid at *Worcester* until the first Day of the *Stur-*
 Week, having two Meetings more, which were *bridge.*
 large, and Friends well comforted in the Lord, *Bewdely.*
 whose Presence was with us in a plentiful *Droitwich*
 Manner. The next Day we went to *Tewksbury*, *Worcester*
 and staid a Meeting there with Friends: The *Tewks-*
 Day following to *Gloucester*, and had a Meet- *bury.*
 ing there; and so to *Nailsworth*, and were there *Gloucester*
 with Friends at their Meeting, here we met *Nail-*
 with *Joseph Pike* come from *Cork* in *Ireland*, *worth.*
 intending to *Bristol*, so we went together, and
 the same Day was at Friends' Meeting in
Bristol, it being their Meeting Day, and tarried
 in that City five Days, being the Time of their
 Yearly-Meeting, and a very great Appearance *Yearly-*
 of Friends from divers Parts. We were at *Meeting*
 several heavenly Meetings, and had good Ser- *at Bristol.*
 vice for the Lord and his People, the Lord's
 Power being mightily manifested with us in
 his Work.

When the Service of that Yearly-Meeting
 was over, we took Leave and parted in the
 melting Power and tender Love of God: So
 left *Bristol* the twenty ninth Day of the second
 Month, viz. *George Rooke*, *Thomas Pierce*,
John Hocpe and I, and came to *Tidbury*, *Tidbury.*
 where we had a Meeting, and the next Day to
Sudbury; from thence to *Cirencester*, and had *Sudbury.*
 two Meetings there, being on a first Day of *Ciren-*
 the *cester.*

1703. the Week ; thence to *Charlow*, and had a comfortable Meeting there with Friends : From
 Charlow. thence to *Abington*, and had a Meeting there ;
 Abington. and on the next Day were at Friends' Meeting
 Reading. at *Reading*, where we staid the first Day following, having two Meetings more, which were of Service and Comfort to true hearted
 Windsor. Friends. From thence we went to *Windsor*, and had a Meeting there with Friends.

On the thirteenth Day of the third Month
 Yearly- 1703, we came to *London* to the Yearly-Meeting, many Friends from most Counties were
 Meeting at London there, and we were at many serviceable Meetings for the Worship of God and Truth's Affairs relating to Gospel Order ; and the eminent Hand of the Lord was with us, to direct in Matters of Church Discipline. When the Service of the said Yearly-Meeting was over, I staid in *London*, in Truth's Service, until the twenty seventh Day of the third Month aforesaid, then took Leave of Friends and Brethren in the tender Love of God, and went in Company of *Isaac Alexander* and *Thomas Pierce* to *Hertford* ; several Brethren of *London* accompanying us on our Way ; the next Day we
 W. E. had a full Meeting at *Hertford* with Friends and others.
 leaves London.
 Hertford.

Ives. On the Day following we went to *Ives*, and on the next Day, being first Day of the Week, had a large Meeting there at Friends' Meeting-House, where the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom

dom was powerfully preach'd, Friends com- 1703.
 orted and well refreshed. The next Day we ~
 went to *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire*, and were at *Stamford*.
 Friends' Meeting there; and on the Day fol-
 lowing to *King's-Clift* in *Northamptonshire*, *King's-
 Clift*.
 having a Meeting there; and next Day back
 to *Stamford*, and had another Meeting there;
 the Day following to *Deepin*, where we had a *Deepin*.
 large powerful Meeting; and from thence to
Bourn, and had a Meeting there, which was *Bourn*.
 large, many Friends came thither from other
 Meetings, it being on a first Day.

After the Meeting we went to *John Simpson's*
 House at *Lobthorp*; and on the next Day to *Lobthorp*.
Willoughby to *Samuel Everet's* House, and had *Willough-
 by*.
 a Meeting there; after the Meeting we went
 to *Waddington*; and the next Day to *Lincoln*, *Wadding-
 ton*.
 to Friends' Quarterly-Meeting there, which *Quarterly
 Meeting*
 held part of two Days. When the Service of
 that Meeting was over, we went to *Gainsf-
 at Lincoln*
borough, and next Day had a Meeting there; *Gainsbo-
 rough*.
 the Day following to *Brigg*, and next Day had *Brigg*.
 a large Meeting there with Friends, it being
 first Day of the Week; and so to *Epworth* in *Epworth*.
 the Isle of *Exham*, and had a Meeting there
 with Friends.

After Meeting we went to *Thorn*, and next *Thorn*.
 Day to *Selby*, so had a Meeting there; the Day *Selby*.
 following to *York*, to their County Quarterly- *Quarterly
 Meeting*
 Meeting, where was a great Appearance of *at York*.
 Friends, and our Service well accepted. When
 the

1703. the Service of this Meeting was over, *Isaac Alexander*, my Fellow-Labourer in the Gospel of Christ from *London* hither, went homewards, and we parted in the Love of Christ, in which we travelled together. Then I and *Thomas Pierce* went to *Weatherby*, in the Company of several Friends, and that Day had a Meeting there with Friends: After the Meeting we went to *Leeds*; and next Day to *Halifax*, accompanied with *Aaron Atkinson*, *Joseph Baynes*, and some other Friends; on the Day following, being the first Day of the Week, we had a full Meeting there.

Weather-
by.

Leeds.
Halifax.

The next Day, I and *Thomas Pierce* took our Journey towards *West-Chester*, and that Day came to *John Merrick's* in the Forest, and next Day to *Chester*, and so on to *Nelson*, to look for Shipping for *Ireland*; and not finding Con-
 veniency there, went to *Holyhead*, where we shipped our Horses in the Packet-Boat, and that Evening set Sail, having a rough Night at Sea, but through the Lord's Mercy came well into *Dublin* Harbour the next Morning, being first Day of the Week; but we got not ashore with our Horses till near Night. I was weary and sore with hard Travel and Labour, so rested at *Dublin* one Day, and on the Day following went homeward, accompanied by several Friends of *Dublin* part of the Way; and on the thirtieth Day of the fourth Month 1703, came to my own House, where through the Lord's Mercies I found Things well, blessed
 be

John
Merrick.
Chester.
Nelson.

Holyhead

Dublin.

be his Name! This Journey was above six 1703.
hundred Miles, besides crossing the Sea.

Soon after I came Home, our Quarterly-
Meeting was at *Castledermot*, and I went there <sup>Quarterly
Meeting
at Castles-
dermot.</sup>
In Company of several Friends, where was a
great Appearance of Friends from divers Parts,
and good Service, a Concern being upon many
for Truth's Prosperity, and good Order in the
Church of Christ. This Meeting held part of
three Days; when it was over I went Home,
and kept to Meetings as they fell in Course.
Our next Province-Meeting was at *Athy*, and *Athy*.
I went to it in the Company of some Friends,
when the Service was over, I returned Home.

Soon after I took a Journey to visit Friends W. E.
in the Province of *Munster*, with *George Rooke* and G. R.
my Companion and Fellow-Labourer in the <sup>travel into
Munster.</sup>
Gospel; and having some Meetings in our
Way we came to *Cork*, and were at their <sup>Province
Meeting
at Cork.</sup>
Province-Meeting there, where were many
Friends. And abiding there some Days, we
had several good Meetings, in which Friends
were well refreshed in the Lord; and we
parted in the Love of God: So took our
Journey to *Charlevil*, where we lodged that *Charlevil*
Night, and had a Meeting; and on the next
Day we rode to *Limerick*, and had several *Limerick*
Meetings there with Friends, from thence we
went to *Birr*, and so to my House.

1703. Our Province-Meeting for *Leinster* being that Week at *Mountmelick*, I was there with many Friends from other Parts, and some from *England*. About this Time the Parliament sat at *Dublin*, and the Bishops and Priests having drawn up Heads of a Bill for their more easy Recovery of Tithes, &c. they laboured with both Houses, Lords and Commons, to get the Bill passed into an Act, which, if granted, was like to prove ruinous to Friends, &c. But through the Lord's Mercy and Care over us, who gave us Favour in the Hearts of our Superiors, upon diligent Application of Friends to the Parliament, and shewing our Reasons against passing the said Bill; they, in Tender-ness to us and others whom it might affect, laid it aside.

Leinster
Province-
Meeting
at Mount-
melick.

A Bill for
Tithes re-
jected.

Province-
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

Now I was unable to ride, by Occasion of a Fall, but in some Time after being recovered, I went to our Province-Meeting at *Castledermot*, where was a great Appearance of Friends of several Counties, and the Lord's good Presence with us, and the Affairs of the Church were closely managed in the Wisdom and Authority of the blessed Truth, to the great Comfort of concerned Friends and Brethren. There were two Friends from *England* with us, the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days in the Worship of God and Discipline of the Church. When the Meeting was over, I returned to my own Dwelling in the Company of several Friends, cold Weather coming on, together

together with Old-Age, my decaying Body 1703.
would not admit me to travel long Journies : ~~~~~
So I kept to Meetings near Home as they fell
in Course.

S E C T. XXV.

*In 1704, he, according to his usual Custom,
visits Friends in their National and Provin-
cial-Meetings; afterwards in his Sickness is
resigned to the Will of God, and gives a Sum-
mary of his Life, Faith and Practice, &c.*

IN the third Month 1704, the National- 1704.
Meeting of Friends being then at *Dublin*, National-
as usual, I went thither in the Company of Meeting
some Friends, and attended the Service of that at Dublin.
Meeting, which held three Days in the Wor-
ship of Almighty God, and for promoting
Truth and Righteousness among us : Com-
fortable Accounts were given from other Meet-
ings of the godly Care that was on Friends in
their several Meetings and Quarters, for the
Honour of the blessed Truth, as also the Good
and Preservation one of another ; and though
some occasional Exercise happened, yet the Exercise
Lord's Power went over it, and our conclusive happeneth
Meeting was full, wherein large and heavenly there, yet
Testimonies were born in the Demonstration the Meet-
ing con-
cludeth to
good Sa-
tisfaction.
M m 2

1704. of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort and Refreshment of Friends; in a Sense of which we returned to our several Places of Abode.

Munster
Province-
Meeting
at Clon-
mel.

Some Time after I went to *Munster* Province-Meeting at *Clonmel*, which held most of two Days, and was a refreshing comfortable Meeting, in the heavenly Openings of the Testimony of Jesus, and in our parting one from another, in Tenderness of Heart and Bowels of Love we sweetly enjoyed the Lord's Goodness, to our great Comfort and Satisfaction: So I went Home in Company of some Friends, and kept to adjacent Meetings as they came in Course, being unable to take long Journies, by Reason of Weakness, and Pain over my whole Body.

Leinster
Quarterly
Meeting
at Mount-
melick.

Yet *Leinster* Province Quarterly-Meeting being near at *Mountmelick*, I got to it, though under Affliction of Body, and the Lord enabled me to answer what Service he required of me, The Meeting held part of three Days in Worship and Discipline, in both which, through the Lord's Assistance by his divine Spirit and Power, I bore a faithful Testimony for the Lord and his blessed Truth; so that if it were the last Time the Lord would give me to appear in public Testimony, I found myself clear.

W. E. ac-
quits him-
self in the
Lord's
Testimony

After

After the Meeting I returned Home, but my Illness increased, so that my whole Body was under great Affliction and Pain, even nigh unto Death, no Place could give me Ease, many Friends and Elders came daily to see me; some from far: In whose Visits I was comforted, and by their fervent Prayers, through the tender Mercy of God, the Violence of the raging Distemper somewhat abated, and was brought within Compass of my weak Abilities to bear. Also *Thomas Pierce* from *Limerick*, carefully applied Things for my Ease in this Time of Extremity, as heretofore he had done upon the like Occasions, having accompanied me several Times in Travel, in the Lord's Service, both in this Nation and *England*.

He is brought nigh unto Death, yet recovereth.

Now, in the eighth Month in the Year 1704, and in the seventy seventh Year of my Age, being under much Affliction and Weakness of Body, I was resigned unto the blessed Will of the Lord: Yet were it his Time would gladly have been dissolved, and at Ease, *where the Weary are at Rest, and the Wicked cease from Troubling*. For I was not afraid of Death or the Grave, but could say through the tender Mercy of God, *Death, where is thy Sting? Grave, where is thy Victory?* through stedfast Faith and Hope in my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who suffered for me, and whom Death or the Grave could not hold; but rose again, and appears before the Father for me, as Advocate, Mediator and Interceder; who

He resigns unto the Will of God, tho' willing to be dissolved. Job iii. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 55.

Professeth his stedfast Faith in Christ, &c.

1704. who in my youthful Days was pleased to visit me with the Appearance of his holy Spirit, to turn me from the Evil of my Ways, making me sensible of his Judgments and Mercies, calling me by his Grace to a Reformation, and also put me into his Service of the Ministration of the Word of Life, and Doctrine of his Kingdom, endowing me with a Talent of his holy Spirit of Understanding in Doctrine and Discipline for the Benefit of his Church, in which I have laboured for the Space of above fifty Years, according to my Strength and Ability, through many Troubles, deep Exercises and Perils of divers Kinds, met with by Sea and Land, which fell to my Lot in my Line of the Lord's Service, both in the Wilderness by Robbers and blood-thirsty Murtherers, by open Opposers and Enemies to Truth, and worst of all by false Brethren under the same Profession. These Things, and many other great Exercises and Straits, the Lord's Arm and gracious Providence have still preserved me through, and supported me over in the Faith that gives Victory, having blessed his Work and given the Testimony of his Truth Dominion to this present Time.

He hath
the Testi-
mony of a
good Con-
science.

And Vic-
tory by
Faith in
the Lord.

Now it pleased the Lord to give me Ease from my violent Pain, after a considerable Time of Affliction, and the National Half-Year's-Meeting of Friends being at hand at *Dublin*, as usual, I found some Drawings in Spirit to go to it, though my Body was weak, and

National
Half-
Year's-
Meeting
at Dublin.

and according to Appearance unfit to take a 1704.
 Journey: So I went in Faith, knowing that the Lord's Strength had carried me through great Weakness, deep Exercises, and sore Afflictions, on many Accounts, in his Service; and according to Faith in him, Strength was given me to perform that Service, to the Satisfaction and Comfort of many Friends. After the Meeting was over, which held three Days, I returned Home, in the Company of several Friends.

Soon after *Leinster* Quarterly-Meeting began at *Catherlough*, I went to it, and the Lord's Power was with us in an eminent Manner, to Friends' Comfort and Encouragement in the Service of Truth. After the Meeting, which held part of three Days in the Worship of God and Church Affairs, was over, I returned Home, and kept to Meetings as they came in Course, both Weekly and Monthly.

In the Beginning of the first Month following, I had Drawings in my Spirit to go to *Dublin*, which I did, and was with Friends about a Week, and at three public Meetings for the Worship of God, as also at their Mens' Meeting for Church Affairs, and the Lord was pleased to fill my Heart with his Word and Testimony, as at other Times, and to open many divine Mysteries, which I published in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus, in the publick Meeting, as he

was

Leinster
 Quarterly
 Meeting
 at *Cather-*
lough.

W. E.
 visits
 Friends
 in their
 Meetings
 at *Dublin.*

1704. was pleased to give me Ability and Utterance ;
 in the Conclusion of the Testimony, in the
 fresh Opening of Life, I told the Auditory,
*That in the last Calamity over this Nation, that
 City felt little of it, but heard the Report, and
 had not prized the Lord's Mercies so as to walk
 worthy of them in that great Preservation ; and*
 now, I was to tell them, the Lord had a Rod in
 Store for the Inhabitants of that City (to wit,
 Dublin) and I desired in Submission to the Will
 of God, that it might not be such as would break
 them to pieces, and bid them remember, that I
 had told them of it. Another Day I was sitting
 in a Friend's House in that City, with several
 Elders and Brethren, and it sprung afresh in
 my Heart, to say to them, *That the Lord would
 make this Earnestness of getting the Riches of
 this World, in the End unto many, with whom
 he hath long striven, and often faithfully warned
 of the Danger thereof, that they might be weaned
 from the same, even as the Flesh that God gave
 to the Jews in the Wilderness, when they slighted
 the Bread which he gave them from Heaven,
 and lusted after the Flesh-Pots, Onions and
 Garlic, in Egypt.*

A Rod of
 Judgment
 threaten'd
 upon the
 Inhabi-
 tants of
 Dublin
 for their
 Ingrati-
 tude, &c.

The evil
 Effect of
 Covetous-
 ness, &c.

S E C T. XXVI.

In 1705, he visits the Province of Ulster, accompanied with G. Rooke; and in 1706, several Places, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth: Meets with Abuse at Roscreagh: Visits Leinster Province-Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in Company with Thomas Wilson.

SOME Time after I left *Dublin*, and returned Home, it pleased the Lord to heal me so that I was very healthy, only weak of Body by reason of Old-Age and Hardships, that I had endured in my Travels. I kept to Meetings near us, and was at *Dublin* at the National-Meeting in the third Month 1705. From thence I went to the Province-Meeting at *Wicklow*, for *Leinster*, and returned to *Dublin* again, where I staid one Meeting, after which I rode to *James Ashton's* (about eight Miles) who was lying sick, and we had a comfortable Meeting there, the Lord's Power and Spirit being with us, several Friends from *Dublin* were at that Meeting, we were well refreshed in the Lord; and from thence I went Home, in Company of *Richard Eves*.

1705.
National
Meeting
at Dublin.
Leinster
Province-
Meeting
at Wick-
low.
James
Ashton.

N n

And

1705. And in the sixth Month following I had
 some Drawings in my Spirit to visit Friends'
 W. E. and Meetings in the North of *Ireland*; so in Faith,
 G. R. go that the Lord would give me Strength to per-
 into the form it, I took my Journey, and *George Rooke*
 North. from *Dublin* met me at *John Barcroft's*; we
 travelled together in the Service of Truth, and
 went to the Province-Meeting for *Ulster*, in the
 Ulster County of *Armagh*, which held part of three
 Province- Days in the Worship of God and Church Dis-
 Meeting cipline, and had good Service for the Lord
 at Ar- and his People; we visited Friends' Meetings
 magh. through that Province to *Colerain*, and had
 large and good Meetings, and many heavenly
 Mysteries were opened, in the Life and Power
 of the Gospel of Christ Jesus to Friends, and
 others that came to Meetings, to hear the Way
 of Truth declared.

I was made strong in the Lord's Power to
 perform that Service, Elders and Brethren were
 glad of the Visit, and Friends well comforted.
 When we had performed that Service, we re-
 turned homeward, and came to *Navan*, where
 we lodged at an Inn, and purposed the next
 Morning to have parted in the Love of God,
 in which we travelled together in the Lord's
 Service; but I being taken very ill that Night,
 my Companion would not leave me, until I
 was something easier.

Then we rode together about two Miles on
 my Way homewards, where we met with *John*
Barcroft

Barcroft and *Eleazar Sheldon* coming to meet *1705.*
 us, they having heard of our returning that
 Way; so when we came to a Road that turned
 to *Dublin*, we took Leave of *George Rooke*,
 who went Home, and I, with the other
 Friends, rode to *John Barcroft's*, and lodged
 there that Night, and the next Day to my
 Son-in-Law *Eleazar Sheldon's*, and on the Day
 following came to my own House, the Lord
 having enabled me by his mighty Power,
 that was with us in this Service, to perform
 this Journey of about three hundred Miles in
 Old-Age, everlasting Praise to his great Name.
Amen.

Then I frequented Meetings near Home,
 Weekly and Monthly, as they fell in Course,
 and *Leinster* Province Quarterly-Meeting being
 at *Castledermot*, I went to it, and had good
 Service for the blessed Truth, in the Openings
 of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and Power
 of God; the Service of that Meeting held part
 of three Days, as usual; and when it was over
 I went Home, and soon after to *Dublin*, to our
 National Half-Year's Meeting, where were
 Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and
 Accounts given to the Meeting of the *Prosperity*
of Truth, and Preservation of Friends therein,
 and Matters relating to Gospel Order in the
 Church of Christ, being closely discoursed in
 several needful Points. I was brought under
 great Exercise of Spirit, by reason of Opposers;
 but the Lord's Power went over all Opposition,

*Leinster
 Province-
 Meeting
 at Castle-
 dermot.*

*Half-
 Year's
 National
 Meeting
 at Dublin.*

1705. in which I was comforted, and praised God, who is blessed for ever. When the Service of that Meeting was over, I returned Home in Company with some Friends.

Now Winter coming on, and my old decayed Body not able to indure Cold and Hardship in Travel, I kept to Meetings near Home, until the Spring following, then *Leinster* Province-Meeting being at *Catherlough*, I went there, and staid the Service of that Meeting, so returned Home, and six Weeks after was our Quarterly-Meeting for *Leinster*, at *Castledermot*, in the second Month 1706, and I went thither, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Province, and Accounts were given of the *Care of Elders and concerned Friends, in every Monthly-Meeting in the Province*; that all, who frequented our religious Assemblies, and professed the Truth, might walk orderly in all Respects, as becometh true *Christians*; also Accounts were given of *Great Openness and Desires in many People to have Meetings, to bear Truth's Testimony declared in several Places, where our Friends had no Meetings*: Wherefore Friends and Brethren, who had public Testimonies in the Ministry of the Gospel, were encouraged to visit such Places, that those good Desires in People might be answered.

When the Service of that Meeting was over, I returned Home in the Company of *George Rooke*,

Rooke, we having determined to go and visit a 1706.
 Quarter, where People were desirous to hear
 the Testimony of Truth declared, and after
 staying one Meeting with Friends at *Mountme-* Mount-
lick, we went to *Mountrath*, and had a Meet- melick.
 ing there with Friends, and from thence to Mount-
Knockballymagher, and had one there; then rath.
 proceeded on our Journey from among Friends, Knock-
 and came to *Roscreagh*, where the People were bally-
 willing and ready to let us have a convenient magher.
 Place to meet in, and many came to the Meet- Roscreagh
 ing; but *Dominick Mead*, an Arch-Deacon, Dominick
 (so called) and Justice of the Peace in that Mead
 Quarter, was enraged against us, and very abusive to
 abusive, not only with his Tongue, but also Friends.
 with his Hands; yet Friends' Patience and
 wise Conduct in the Authority of the blessed
 Truth, prevailed over him; so that we got
 two Meetings, for publishing the Gospel of
 our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, which were
 to our Satisfaction.

The next Day, being first Day of the Week,
 we had a Meeting some Miles from thence, A Meet-
 where a noted Man in that Quarter was wil- ing in the
 ling to let us meet in his House, and a great House of
 Gathering of good-like People came to hear a noted
 Truth declared; on the Day following we Person.
 had another Meeting some Miles distant from
 thence, and several sober People came to it,
 who were attentive to hear the free Gospel
 preached, and seemed to be well satisfied with
 what they heard declared. From thence we
 went

1706. *went to Birr, and staid a Meeting there with Friends, and afterwards came to my House in the Company of some Friends; in all these Meetings the Lord's good Spirit and Power strengthened and gave us Wisdom to divide the Gospel, and open the Mysteries of the Kingdom of Christ, to the Understandings of the People.*

Birr.

The next Day being our Meeting-Day at *Mountmelick*, *George Rooke* staid with us that Meeting, and then we parted in the Love of God; he went to *Dublin* to his Family, and our National Half-Year's Meeting beginning at *Dublin* the eighth Day of the third Month following, I took my Journey thither in the Company of my Wife, and several others, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and good Accounts brought of *Friends' godly Care for the Preservation one of another in Gospel Order*; the Lord's mighty Power was with us to our great Comfort and Refreshment, whose good Spirit gave us Wisdom and Utterance both in Doctrine and Discipline. The Service of this Meeting held three Days in the public Worship of God and Church Affairs; when it was over I returned Home with my Wife and Friends.

G. R. returned Home.

Account of Friends Care from several Parts.

Province-Meeting at the Mead.

After this, our Province Six-Weeks Meeting being at the *Meat*, I found a Concern to go thither, where was a large Appearance of Friends and others, and the Lord's refreshing Goodness

Goodness was with us, to our great Comfort and Encouragement in this religious Duty and Service, which held part of two Days in public Worship and Discipline; when it was over I went Home, and kept to Meetings as usual, and soon after went to *Knockballymagher* in the County of *Tipperary*, and was at the Burial of a Daughter of *James Hutchinson*, who had lain lingering very long, and many Friends and others came thither to her Burial, where I had good Service among them in the Testimony of the Gospel of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ; so returned Home in the Company of my Wife and other Friends.

1706.

Knock-
bally-
magher.
County of
Tipperary

Some Time after, our Province-Meeting for *Leinster* being by Appointment at *Athy*, I went thither, and when the Service of that Meeting was over returned homeward with my Wife, and soon after I visited Friends at the *Moat* and there-away, and had four comfortable Meetings. From thence I rode to *Thomas Wilson's*, and staid two Nights, and had a large Meeting at *Edenderry* with Friends, the Lord's blessed Power being with us, and enlarging our Hearts in the Mystery of the Doctrine of his Kingdom to our Comfort; From thence I went to *Ballynolert*, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and then returned to my own House.

Province-
Meeting
at Athy.

Moat.

Thomas
Wilson's.

Bally-
nolert.

Soon after this I went to our Quarterly Province-Meeting at *Castledermot*, which held part of three Days, and when the Service thereof

Province-
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

was

1706. was over, I took a Journey to the Counties of
 Wicklow. *Wicklow* and *Wexford*, and had a Meeting at
 Wexford. *Ballynaclash*, and another at *Wicklow*. From
 Ballyna- thence I went to *William Eves's*, where *George*
 clash. *Rooke* came to me from *Dublin*, and the next
 Day, being first Day of the Week, we were
 Ballycane. *Ballycane*, and the Lord's Power and Presence
 with us to Friends' Comfort and Refreshment.
 Clones. From thence we went to *Clones*, and had a
 Meeting there, and next Day to *Israel Webster's*,
 and had a Meeting there; and the Day follow-
 ing to *Thomas Stephens's*, and had a Meeting in
 Friends' Meeting-House there; from thence to
 Enniscorphy. *Enniscorphy*, and lodged at *Jacob Lary's*, and
 the next Day to *Lamb's-Town*, where we had
 a full Meeting; after which we returned to
 Enniscorphy. *Enniscorphy*, and the next Day went to *John*
Fred's and had a large Meeting in a Barn, it
 being on first Day of the Week.

Robert That Evening we went to *Robert Lackey's*,
 Lackey's. ten long Miles, where we had a powerful
 Meeting, the High Sheriff of the County and
 several others being there, who afterwards ex-
 pressed their Satisfaction concerning the Truth
 of the Doctrine there declared, in the Demon-
 stration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord
 and Saviour Jesus Christ. From thence we
 Athy. went to *Athy*, and had a Meeting there the
 next Day, after which we parted, the Lord
 having enabled me to perform this Travel
 and Service, by the Assistance of his wonted
 Goodness,

Goodness, in the eightieth Year of my Age, 1706.
 Praises to his great Name for ever and ever. ~~~~~
Amen.

Now the Time of our National-Meeting at *Dublin*, as usual, being at hand, I went thither, ^{National-Meeting at Dublin,} where the Lord's Power was plentifully manifested in our Meetings, both for the public Worship of God and those for Discipline, and keeping up good Order in the Church of Christ. Many heavenly Mysteries of Faith were opened in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ; also the Affairs of Truth being managed with Peace and Concord, in the Sense and Guidance of the holy Spirit of Truth, Friends and Brethren were sweetly comforted and edified in the Love of God: So parting therein we returned to our several Habitations, Praises to the Lord for ever! who enabled me to hold out this Journey and Service, and is a present Help to them that fear him.

Now cold Winter coming on, and my decaying Body not able to endure much Hardship, I kept to our usual Meetings at *Mountmelick*, ^{Mountmelick.} Weekly and Monthly; and in the first Month, the Season being temperate, I rode to *Dunlavin*, and had a large Meeting there, to which many good-like sober People came. From thence I went to *Castledermot*, to our Quarterly-Meeting ^{Quarterly Meeting for Leinster at Castledermot.} for *Leinster* Province, where many Friends met, and were well refreshed in the Lord Jesus

O o

1707. Jesus Christ, the Service of that Meeting held
 part of three Days, and the Week following
Birr. *Thomas Wilson* met me at *Birr* by Appointment,
 we staid one Meeting there with Friends, and
 County of then went to the County of *Tipperary*, where
Tipperary several sober People were desirous to hear Truth
 declared, and willing to let us meet at their
 Houses; we had two Meetings with them,
 and then came to *James Hutckinson's*, where
 we had a large Meeting, it being on a first
Mount- Day. From thence we went to *Mountrath*,
rath. and staid a Meeting there, and so returned
Province- Home. Soon after which our Province-Meet-
Meeting ing being at *Athy*, I went thither, and after
at Athy. the Service of the Meeting was over, returned
 to my Dwelling.

S E C T. XXVII.

In 1707, Friends' Care over W. E.'s Wife in her Sickness was extraordinary: He and G. Rooke visit most of the three Provinces of Ulster, Leinster and Munster.

NOW our National Half-Year's Meeting ^{1707.} at *Dublin* drawing nigh, I went thither in Company of my Wife and Friends, where was a great Appearance of Friends from several Parts of the Nation, and Accounts were given of *Truth's Prosperity, and of Friends' Care in every Province, for the Welfare of the Churches;* the Lord's ancient Goodness was with us, and his holy Spirit gave Ability in his Service, both in Doctrine and Discipline; but my Spirit was deeply affected with Sorrow, in that most of our Elders were taken away from us, who used to attend the Service of such Meetings. This Meeting held part of four Days, when it was over we returned Home in the Company of Friends, I being much disabled in Body by a great Cold and Old-Age, also my tender Wife was taken sick on the Road; yet the Lord enabled us to get Home, everlasting Praises to his great Name for all his manifold Mercies!

Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.

W. E. sorroweth for the Loss of the Elders' Company.

1707. When I had rested two or three Days, I was pretty well again ; but my Wife's Illness increased upon her, so that she took her Bed, and lay very sick near three Months, being brought so weak, and worn away, that she could not turn or help herself, but as she was helped ; many Friends came to visit her from divers Places, and several Women Friends of *Mountmelick* were very kind and careful of her, two of them at a Time attending her Day and Night for the most Part, when, according to Appearance, there was little Likelihood of her Recovery. Yet I often prayed earnestly and fervently to the Lord, *That he would be pleased to heal and restore her to me, as an Help-meet in my Old-Age* ; and he was graciously pleased to answer my Petition, as he had at many other Times in great Straits, and raised her from her great Weakness, blessed be his worthy Name for evermore ! Now when she was a little recovered, I went to the *Moat*, and visited Friends' Meetings there-away, so returned Home, and found my Wife much recovered.

W. E.'s
Petition
answered.

Leinster
Quarterly
Meeting
at Castle-
dermot.

Soon after, *Leinster* Quarterly-Meeting being at *Castledermot*, I went thither in the Company of several Friends, and some were there from each Monthly-Meeting in the Province, who brought Accounts of the State of each Meeting, and how the Testimony of Truth was kept up, the Service of that Meeting held part of three Days ; when it was over I went with my Fellow-Labourer *George Rooke* to *John Watson's*, and

and the next Day to *Waterford*, and on the Day following had a Meeting there with Friends, and others that came to it, and had good Service for Truth. 1707.
~~~~~  
Water-  
ford.

Next Day we rode to *Clonmel*, in the Company of several Friends, and on the Day following had a Meeting there with Friends, in their Meeting-House: After which we went to *Knockgraffen*, and lodged at *Peter Cook's* House, and next Morning to *Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there that Day, to which several sober People came, and were very attentive to what was declared in the Spirit and Power of our Lord Jesus Christ, and went away well satisfied; also Friends were well refreshed in the Lord. Clonmel.  
  
Knock-  
graffen.  
Tipperary

The next Day we went to *Limerick*, and on the Day following, being first Day of the Week, had two Meetings in Friends' Meeting-House there, and next third Day we had a Meeting at *Six-Miles-Bridge*, in the County of *Clare*, which was large, many Men of Account came to it, three Justices of the Peace, one was the Priest of that Parish, and all very sober and attentive to hear Truth declared, and the Gospel was preached to them in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of God, and many deep Mysteries of the Kingdom of Christ Jesus were opened, which seemed to have Impression on many of them. Limerick.  
  
Six-Miles-  
Bridge.  
  
Three  
Justices of  
the Peace,  
one a  
Priest, at  
the Meet-  
ing.

After



1707.

The Priest  
is courte-  
ous to  
Friends.

Birr.

After the Meeting was over, we went to the Inn where we had left our Horses, and the aforefaid Priest, who was a Justice of the Peace, came thither to us and very courteously offered his Kindness in what he could do; thence we came back to *Limerick*, and that Evening had a Meeting with Friends at *Thomas Pearce's* House, and from thence to *Birr*, and on the Day following were at Friends' Meeting there, so lodged that Night at *Thomas Winsloe's*, and the next Day came to my own House, where I parted with *George Rooke*, who went to his House and Family in *Dublin*.

Leinster  
Province-  
Meeting  
at the  
Moat.

Finagh.

Some  
Friends  
Prisoners  
at Cavan.

Now I kept to Meetings about Home, and in a short Time it was in my Mind to visit Friends in the Province of *Ulster*, and to get Meetings at some Places where no Friends dwelt; so *Leinster* Province-Meeting being at the *Moat*, I went thither, and staid the Service of that Meeting, and when it was over, I took my Journey to the North, with my aforefaid Companion *George Rooke*, and several other Friends; we rode that Day to *Finagh*, in the County of *Cavan*, and had a Meeting in the Evening at the Inn where we lodged, there having not been a Meeting of our Society in that Town before; several People came to the Meeting, where Truth was declared to them, and they were sober; next Morning we rode to *Cavan*, and visited some Friends who were then Prisoners there for their Testimony against Tithes.

The



The Day following we were with Friends at their Meeting beyond *Ballyhaes*, and after the Meeting we went to *Coot-Hill*, having sent some Friends before to *Clownes*, to get a Place for a Meeting, and bring us Word, which they did; so we had a Meeting with Friends at *Coot-Hill*, and the next Day went to *Clownes*, where we had a full Meeting, and the Gospel of Christ was preached to them, all being quiet. After the Meeting we rode to *Monaghan*, and that Evening had a Meeting in a large Dining-Room at the Inn where we lodged.

1707.

Ballyhaes.

Coot-Hill

Clownes.

Monaghan.

Now the Father and Uncle of that Priest, who had cast those Friends into Prison at *Cavan*, living near our Road, we went thither the next Day and discoursed with them, endeavouring to prevail for our Friends' Liberty, but we got little Entrance; so left them, and came that Night to *Ballyhagan*, where we had a large and full Meeting on the first Day of the Week, and the Lord's Power and comfortable Presence were with us to great Satisfaction.

Ballyhagan.

Next Day we were at a full and comfortable Meeting beyond *Charlemount*, and then went to *Toberhead*, in the County of *Londonderry*, and had a Meeting there, to which Friends came from other Meetings, and were well refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ. After that Meeting we went to *Grange*, in the County of *Antrim*, and staid a Meeting there with Friends, and from thence to the Town of *Antrim*, and had

Charlemount.

Toberhead.

Grange.

Antrim.



1707. had one there ; after which we went to *Richard Boye's* in the Company of many Friends.

Ulster  
Province  
Meeting

Monallen.

Archibald  
Bell.

Lisburn.

Hillsbo-  
rough.

The Province-Meeting for *Ulster* began there on the next Day, and held part of two Days in Worship and Discipline ; from thence we went to *Lurgan*, and so to *Monallen*, and had a Meeting there, where most of ancient Friends came, and were well refreshed in the Lord, and one in another. After this Meeting we went to see *Archibald Bell*, he being very old and feeble, and having walked in the Truth many Years ; we lodged at his House one Night, and the next Day went to the Meeting at *Richard Boye's*, and so to *Lisburn*, and were with Friends at their Meeting there. After the Meeting we went to *Hillsborough*, and next Day had a Meeting there ; in all these Meetings the Testimony of Truth was largely declared, and many deep Mysteries in the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom were opened, in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Lurgan.

After this Meeting we went to *Tobias Courtney's*, and lodged there one Night, and on the next Day went to *Lurgan*, where we had a very large and full Meeting of Friends, and other People. On the Day following, being the first Day of the Week, the Lord's Power was mightily with us, and many heavenly Mysteries were opened in the Doctrine of the everlasting Gospel of Christ Jesus, to the tendering



dering and refreshing of many Hearts and Souls, 1707.  
 and to the breaking down the strong Holds of  
 the Man of Sin. Now when this great Meet-  
 ing was over, we had gone through our in-  
 tended Service in the Province of *Ulster*, except  
 the visiting of one small Meeting, which lay  
 some Miles remote, and I being much spent,  
 and having also got Cold, was willing to rest  
 one Day, before I took my Journey to *Dublin*;  
 so my Companion *George Rooke* answered the  
 Service of that Meeting, and by Appointment  
 I met him at *Newry*, where we had the Com-  
 pany of many honest, tender Friends, that  
 were going to *Dublin* to our National Half-  
 Year's Meeting, which was then at hand.

W.E. and  
 G R. meet  
 at Newry.

The next Day we all went to *Garland's-*  
*Town* to lodge that Night, and had a Meeting  
 there that Evening, the Inn-keeper being very  
 courteous and willing to let us have Room to  
 meet in. The next Day we went to *Drogheda*,  
 where several Friends from *Dublin* met us, and  
 that Day had a Meeting there, where the  
 Testimony of Truth was set over the Unfaith-  
 fulness of some Inhabitants in that Town, who  
 professed the blessed spotless Truth.

An Even-  
 ing Meet-  
 ing at  
 Garland's-  
 Town.  
 Drogheda,



## S E C T. XXVIII.

*In several Meetings, both National and Provincial, he was earnest to have Marriage, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accomplished in God's Counsel.*

1707. **T**HE next Day we all went to *Dublin*, and on the Day following, being the seventh Day of the Week, and eighth Day of the ninth Month 1707, our National Half-Year's Meeting began, and many Friends were there from several Parts of the Nation; also Accounts were given of the Affairs of Truth, and Concern of Friends for its Prosperity. The Service of the Meeting held part of four Days, in the public Worship of God and Meetings for Church Discipline. When it was over I returned Home in Company of several Friends; and the Quarterly-Meeting for *Leinster* Province being shortly after at *Mountmelick*, Accounts were brought from the several Monthly-Meetings in the Province, how Church Discipline was kept up, and a holy and zealous Concern was on Friends, *That Marriage, which is God's holy Ordinance, might be proceeded in and performed according to his holy Will, that therein his Joining might be known, so that those who give and take*

Ninth Month Half-Year's Meeting at Dublin.

Quarterly Meeting at Mountmelick.

God's Joinings to be minded in Marriage.



*take in Marriage, may do it in God's Fear and Counsel, and not for Riches and worldly Ends, for that is contrary to the Ordinance of God in Marriage, which is honourable in itself, being uncorrupted; and Truth must and will regulate the Violation thereof.* 1707.

Some Time after this Meeting, the aforesaid Concern of Marriage was closely spoken to in our Monthly-Meeting for Church Affairs at Mountmelick; and our Six-Weeks-Meeting for Leinster Province being appointed to be at Athy, it was upon my Spirit to be there, and to visit some Meetings of Friends there-away, and though it was cold Winter, the Days short, foul Weather, the Ways very deep, and my Body aged, yet I doubted not of the Lord's Assistance to give Ability to perform as well this Service, as he had at many other Times, in great Difficulties and Dangers. So in the Faith of Jesus I went thither, where was a pretty large Appearance of weighty Friends and Elders, and after some Time in worshipping of God, we went to our Service in Church Affairs, Men and Women apart, in the Sense of the Lord's Goodness. Several Matters relating to Gospel Order and Discipline in the Church of Jesus Christ were closely discoursed, and there being several Couples who presented themselves at that Meeting, declaring their Intentions of Marriage with each other, it gave some Occasion for a large Discourse of that great Ordinance of Marriage, as it was instituted

Marriage  
closely  
discoursed  
of.

Province-  
Meeting  
at Athy.



1707. by God ; and a weighty Concern was upon  
 my Spirit, *To press all Friends concerned in that  
 Case of Giving and Taking in Marriage, to do  
 it in the Lord's Way, as he instituted it in the  
 Beginning, when he created Man, and then  
 Woman to be an Help-meet, and brought her to  
 him, and joined them together as Man and Wife :  
 That so all Friends concerned in that Matter,  
 should be careful to act therein in the Counsel of  
 God, from the Beginning to the Accomplishment  
 thereof, and marry in the Lord ; which Marriage  
 is honourable, the Bed undefiled.*

W. E  
 openeth  
 the Man-  
 ner of  
 right  
 Marriage.

John  
 Watson's.  
 New-  
 Garden.

Quarterly  
 Meeting  
 at Castle-  
 dermot.

When the Service of this Meeting was over,  
 which held part of two Days, I went in Truth's  
 Service, as it opened on my Spirit, in a Sense  
 of the Lord's Drawings, and had a Meeting at  
 John Watson's, and another at New-Garden,  
 and the Lord's Goodness was greatly with me,  
 who mightily strengthened me both in the  
 inner and outward Man ; so that the Testimony  
 of the blessed Truth was held forth, and the  
 Doctrine of the Gospel divided, in the Wisdom  
 and Authority of the Spirit and Power of the  
 Lord Jesus Christ, to the great Comfort of  
 true-hearted Friends. When this Service was  
 over, I went to my own Dwelling in Peace  
 and Satisfaction in the Lord. I attended Meet-  
 ings near Home until our next Provincial  
 Quarterly-Meeting, which was at Castledermot,  
 and in the Lord's Drawings upon my Spirit to  
 that Service, I went there in the Faith of Jesus  
 Christ, that he would strengthen both my  
 outward



outward and inward Man, to perform the <sup>1707.</sup>  
 Journey and Service which he required, as he  
 had often done to my great Encouragement, <sup>W. E.</sup>  
 through many Difficulties and Weakness; ac- <sup>relieth on</sup>  
 cordingly the Lord strengthened me with his <sup>the Lord</sup>  
 Power and good Spirit, to stand in his Testi- <sup>for Ability</sup>  
 mony over all that, which was contrary to the <sup>in his</sup>  
 Government of Christ in his Church. And the <sup>Service.</sup>  
 Service of that Meeting was carried on and  
 performed in a good Authority of the Lord's  
 Power and ancient Goodness. When the Ser-  
 vice of that Meeting was over, I returned  
 Home, attending the Meetings as usual.

And our next Six-Weeks-Meeting for *Leinster* <sup>Province-</sup>  
 Province being appointed at *Catherlough*, I went <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 to it, where many Friends of the Province met <sup>at Cather-</sup>  
 to worship God, and perform Service in the <sup>lough.</sup>  
 Church of Christ. When the Meeting was  
 over I went Home; and I still found that the  
 Lord renewed my Strength and Ability beyond  
 the ordinary Course of Nature, everlasting  
 Praise to his great Name!

The next Quarterly-Meeting for the Province <sup>Quarterly</sup>  
 of *Leinster* was at *Mountmelick*, where the <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 Lord's Power did eminently appear, for the <sup>at Mount-</sup>  
 maintaining of the Testimony of his blessed <sup>melick.</sup>  
 Truth both in Doctrine and Discipline.

When the Service of this Meeting was over, <sup>National</sup>  
 I went in the Company of several Friends to <sup>Half-</sup>  
*Dublin*, to our National Half-Year's Meeting, <sup>Year's</sup>  
 which <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 at *Dublin*.



1708. which was then at hand, being in the third Month 1708, and, through the Lord's great Goodness and Mercy to me, was enabled to hold out the Service of that great Meeting, which held from the eighth to the twelfth Day of the Month; and when it was over I returned to my Dwelling, and attended Meetings there-away.

Our next Six-Weeks-Meeting being appointed at *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*, I had some Drawings on my Spirit to be there, and trusting in the Lord for Ability, took my Journey to *New-Garden* in the County of *Catherlough*, and was with Friends at their Meeting. After which I went to *Dunlavin*, where I had appointed a Meeting; *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me there, and we had a full and satisfactory Meeting of Friends and sober People. After which we went to *Thomas Duckett's*, and next Day to *Ballycane* in the County of *Wicklow*, where the Province-Meeting began the Day following, which held part of two Days, and a great Appearance of Friends and sober People was there. When the Service of the Meeting was over, I went homewards, and next Day at Evening got to my own House very weary, having got a great Cold, yet kept to Meetings about Home.



## S E C T. XXIX.

*In 1708 and 1711, he visited Munster, and attended both Monthly, Provincial and National-Meetings in his Old-Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712, at the National-Meeting in Dublin, solemnly took his last Leave of Friends; after which he fell sick, and in three Months Time died, aged near eighty-five.*

**F**INDING my Ability renewing, and 1708.  
 Drawings upon my Spirit to visit some  
 Parts of the Province of *Munster*, our Quar-  
 terly-Meeting being at hand, by Appointment Province-Meeting at Castledermot.  
 at *Castledermot*, I took that in my Way towards  
*Munster*, and staid the Service thereof, where  
 I met with *George Rooke*, who went with me  
 that Journey in the Lord's Service. After the  
 Meeting we went that Evening to *John Wat-*  
*son's*, and the next Day to *Waterford*, and on Water-  
 the Day following had a Meeting there, and ford.  
 next Day to *Clonmel*, where we had a Meeting Clonmel.  
 with Friends on the Day following.

From thence we went to *Joshua Fennell's*,  
 and had a Meeting there with Friends, so to  
*Tipperary*, and had a Meeting there in the  
*Market-*



1708. *Market-House*, where came a great Concourse of Friends and other People. From thence we  
 Limerick. went to *Limerick*, and had a Meeting with Friends there, and the Day following had a  
 Six-Miles- Meeting at *Six-Miles-Bridge*, in the County of  
 Bridge. *Clare*, so came back to *Limerick*, and staid  
 Limerick. another Meeting there with Friends, and on  
 Silver the Day following we went to *Silver-Mines*,  
 Mines. and that Evening had a Meeting at the Inn where we lodged, to which many People came, and were attentive to hear the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, that was preached to them in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Birr. The next Day we went to *Birr*, accompanied with *Thomas Pearce* and *George Pease*, and on the Day following, being first Day of the Week, we had two Meetings there with Friends, and the next Day *George Rooke* and I went to *Joseph Robinson's*, in the County of *West-Meath*, and on the Day following had a  
 Walter's- Meeting with Friends at *Walter's-Town*; next  
 Town. Day one at the *Moat*, and the Day following  
 Meath. one at *Lisinoiney*; in all which Meetings the  
 Lismoi- Lord's Spirit and Power were with us, and his  
 ney. Goodness upheld us in the Testimony of his blessed Truth, the Gospel of his Kingdom being rightly divided, and Friends refreshed in the Lord Jesus Christ. Here I and my Companion parted, and each of us returned Home: This was in the sixth Month 1708.

I kept



I kept to Meetings near Home, until our 1708.  
 Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun <sup>Half-</sup>  
 the eighth Day of the ninth Month; I went <sup>Year's</sup>  
 thither, where many Friends appeared from <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 several Parts of the Nation, and an Account <sup>at Dublin.</sup>  
 of the Affairs of Truth and Welfare of the  
 Churches was given. Here I met with some  
 Exercise, but the Lord's Power went over it,  
 blessed be his great Name, who stands by and  
 owns his Testimony. Now, when the Ser-  
 vice of this Meeting was over, I returned Home  
 in Company of several Friends, and my old  
 decayed Body was weary with Riding; so I  
 tarried near Home, and frequented both  
 Weekly, Monthly and Six-Weeks-Meetings.

I also was enabled to go to the following 1709.  
 Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, which begun <sup>National</sup>  
 the eighth Day of the third Month 1709. <sup>Half-</sup>  
 After the Service of that Meeting was over, <sup>Year's</sup>  
 which held several Days, as usual, I returned <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 homewards, in the Company of Friends. <sup>at Dublin.</sup>  
 Some Time after, having Drawings upon my  
 Spirit to visit Friends about the *Moat*, I went  
 thither, accompanied with *Joshua Strangman*,  
 and was at Friends' Meeting at the *Moat* and *Moat*.  
*Walter's-Town*, where we were well refreshed  
 in the Lord Jesus Christ; so I returned Home.

Soon after the Quarterly-Meeting being at <sup>Quarterly</sup>  
*Castledermot*, I went to it, where was a large <sup>Meeting</sup>  
 Appearance of Friends from several Parts of <sup>at Castle-</sup>  
 the Province, and the Lord's mighty Power <sup>dermot.</sup>



1709. was with us, in the Service of that Meeting, both in the public Worship of God, and in Meetings of Discipline, for promoting Gospel Order among us, and many Things relating thereto were closely discoursed, in a weighty Sense of God's Goodness on the Spirits of sensible Elders and Brethren, to our great Comfort in the Lord Jesus Christ.

When the Service of the Meeting was over I went Home, and was at Meetings as usually, and some Weeks after the Province-Meeting for Limerick. *Munster* being appointed at *Limerick*, I having something upon my Spirit to be there, took my Journey, accompanied with *Ralph Stephenson* and my Son *Tryal*, from my House to *Birr*, and staid a Meeting there with Friends; but *Ralph Stephenson* returned Home. On the Day following I went to *Limerick*, accompanied with *Thomas Winsloe* and my Son *Tryal*; we were at the Province-Meeting there, which held part of two Days, and when my Service was over I went back to *Birr*, and so Home to my House; the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Performance of this Journey and Service, everlasting Praises to his great Name.

Now I kept to Meetings near Home, until about the Time of our National Half-Year's Meeting, which begun at *Dublin* the eighth Day of the ninth Month; thither I went in Company of *Richard Eves*, first to *Athy* to our Province-Meeting, which was there at that Time.



Time, and after the Service of the Meeting 1709.  
 was over we went to *Dublin*, and on the Day  
 following our National-Meeting begun, where  
 was a great Appearance of Friends from several  
 Places, and Accounts were brought of the  
 Affairs of Truth in the particular Meetings of  
 Friends. The Service of this Meeting held  
 part of four Days in the Worship of God and  
 Church Affairs; when it was over I returned  
 Home.

Soon after, our Provincial Quarterly-Meet- Quarterly  
 ing was at *Castledermot*, and I went thither in Meeting  
 the Company of *Richard Eves*; the Service of at Castle-  
 this Meeting held part of three Days in the dermot.  
 Worship of God and Discipline of the Church,  
 and the sweet and comfortable Presence of the  
 Lord Jesus Christ was with us, to Friends great  
 Comfort and Refreshment; when the Service  
 of the Meeting was over I went Home.

In the third Month 1710, I went to our 1710.  
 National-Meeting at *Dublin*, and a great Ap- National-  
 pearance of Friends from several Parts of the Meeting  
 Nation was there, also Accounts given of the at Dublin.  
 Affairs of Truth, and *Friends' Concern in each*  
*Province for its Prosperity*; when the Service  
 of that Meeting was over, which held several  
 Days for the public Worship of God and  
 Church Affairs, I went Home: And soon after,  
 our Quarterly Province-Meeting being again at  
*Castledermot*, I went thither, and staid the Ser-  
 vice thereof, which was weighty; when it was



1710. over I returned Home, the Lord hitherto re-  
newing my Strength in his Service, both in the  
inward and outward Man.

Province-  
Meeting  
at Bally-  
cane.

Our next Six-Weeks-Meeting for *Leinster* Province being appointed at *Ballycane*, in the County of *Wicklow*, I found some Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and accordingly went, though feeble in Body; next Morning, after the Meeting was ended, I took my Journey homewards, in Company of Friends, and through the Lord's Mercy got well Home.

Half-  
Year's-  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

Soon after was our National Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, and I found the Lord's Drawings fresh upon my Spirit to be there, though I was very feeble and weak in Body; for the Lord's gracious Promise was to me, *That I should not want Strength and Ability*. I went thither, where I had good Service for the Lord and the Testimony of his blessed Truth, the Lord wonderfully strengthening me over Old-Age and other Infirmities, so that the Journey was made easy. When the Service of this great Meeting was over I went Home, in Company of Friends.

1711.

Quarterly  
Meeting  
for Lein-  
ster at Cas-  
tledermot.

Soon after this our Quarterly-Meeting for *Leinster* being appointed at *Castledermot*, having some Drawings upon my Spirit, I went thither; and afterwards I went to our ensuing National

National-  
Meeting  
at Dublin.

Half-Year's Meeting at *Dublin*, in both which the Lord strengthened me mightily in the Service of his blessed Truth, in Doctrine and Church



Church Discipline, and the Power of the Lord, 1711.  
 in his Testimony was over all. When the Service of these large and heavenly Meetings was over, I went Home in the Company of some Friends. Now finding myself unable to endure long Journeys, I was content to rest in the Will of God, who had lengthened my Time to Old-Age, and done great Things for me, to whose great and worthy Name be Praise, Glory and Honour, for ever and evermore.

So having rested some Time, and kept to Meetings near Home, finding my Ability something strong again, and my Mind drawn forth to visit Friends' Meetings in the Province of *Munster*, I set forward in the seventh Month following, accompanied with *Richard Guy* and *Joshua Strangman*, and came to *Birr*, where we had a Meeting with Friends, and next Day to *Limerick*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, and on the Day following, *Joshua Strangman* returned Home; but I, with *Richard Guy*, went to *Charlevil*, and there had a Meeting with Friends. On the next Day to *Cork*, and there had two large Meetings on the first Day of the Week. From thence we went to *Bandon*, and had a Meeting there with Friends, so returned to *Cork*; and from thence in Company of several Friends we came to *Youghal* the next Day, and had a Meeting there. Friends in those Places shewed great Expressions of Gladness to see me once more among



1711. among them, and we were sweetly refreshed  
 ~~~~~ in the Lord Jesus Christ, and one in another;  
 for the Lord's refreshing Goodness went along
 in that Visit, and I had many sweet comfort-
 able Opportunities with Friends who came to
 see me, besides public Meetings.

Kilcom-
 monbeg. Now at *Youghal* we parted with Friends in
 the tendering Power of the Lord Jesus Christ,
 who filled our Hearts with his Goodness, and I
 with *Richard Guy* went to *Kilcommonbeg* (some
 Friends of *Youghal* accompanying us over the
 Mountains) and we had a Meeting at *Joshua*
Fennel's House with Friends of that Quarter:
 Then we went to *James Russel's* House, about
 Tipperary three Miles from the Town of *Tipperary*, and
 had a Meeting there with Friends of that Part;
 here *George Rooke* from *Dublin* met me, and
 Clonmel. we rode to *Clonmel*, and had a Meeting there
 with Friends, to which came several Friends,
 who were going to *Munster* Province-Meeting
 at *Waterford*.
 Water-
 ford.

W. E. is
 taken with
 violent
 Illness. From thence we went in Company with
 them, and alighted at *Carrick* at an Inn, to
 refresh ourselves and Horses: Soon after which
 I was taken with a violent Gripping, excessive
 Vomiting and Shaking of my whole Body, so
 that it shook the Bed I lay upon, and I was
 not fit to travel that Day nor the next: *Thomas*
Pierce and *Richard Guy*, both skilful in Phy-
 sick, staid with me, and after two Days Rest
 I found myself much easier; then considering
 the

the Matter, and finding Freedom in my Spirit, 1711.
 I returned homeward, accompanied with my
 two Friends aforesaid; at *Ballinakil Thomas*
Pierce left me and went homeward, and *Rich-*
ard Guy accompanied me to my own Dwel- Returns
 ling. This Journey was above two hundred Home.
 Miles, and I then about eighty three Years of
 Age.

After this, when I had rested some Time at
 Home, and kept to our Meetings for the Wor-
 ship of God, I found my Body something
 fresh, and able to travel some short Journies in
 Truth's Service, and *Leinster Province-Meeting*
 being at *Castledermot*, I went thither. When
 the Service of the Meeting was over, which
 held part of three Days, I returned to my
 House and Family, and about a Week after
 our National Half-Year's Meeting was at *Dub-*
lin, in the ninth Month; and I went thither
 in Company of some Friends, and was enabled
 to answer the Service required of me in that
 great Meeting, which held several Days, the
 Lord's Power being eminently manifested for
 the Carrying on his great Work of a compleat
 Reformation in the Church of Christ, and
 maintaining of his Testimony both in Doctrine
 and Discipline. When that Meeting's Service
 was over I returned to my House, and kept to
 our Meetings, as usually I had done, but found
 my Body grow weaker and weaker in divers
 Respects, yet my Understanding sound.

Our

1712. Our next National Half-Year's Meeting being at *Dublin*, as usual, beginning the eighth Day of the third Month 1712, I found some Drawings upon my Spirit to be there, and in the Faith of the Lord Jesus Christ I went to that Meeting, where there was a great Appearance of Friends, and the Service of Truth carried on in great Peace and Concord, the Lord's blessed Power enabled me to perform my Part of the Service committed to me in that Meeting, both in Doctrine and Discipline, to his Praise and my Comfort. Here I took my Leave of Friends, never expecting to see their Faces any more in that Place. When the Service of that great Meeting was over, which held about three Days, in the Worship of God and Church Discipline, I went to my own House, in Company of my Son *Tryal Edmundson* and *Richard Eves*, and found my Body could not endure to travel, being now near eighty five Years old.

He taketh
his Leave
of Friends
there.

S E C T. XXX.

A

S U P P L E M E N T,

C O N T A I N I N G

*Several weighty Expressions of
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON on
his Death-Bed, with a brief Ac-
count of his Death and Burial.*

THIS worthy Elder after his Return 1712.
Home, as abovesaid, attended Meetings
there-away, whilst of Ability of Body, also
read over his Journal and other Papers, and on
the Day before he took his Bed, was at a Burial
near his own Dwelling, at Friends' Burying-
Place in *Tineel*, where he bore a living Testi-
mony to Friends and Neighbours present,
advising all *To make ready for such a Time as
that, viz. Death, &c.* and exhorting young
People *To beware of Pride and Height*; which
Testimony, though short, was very reaching,
a good Power attending, and concluded in
sweet and fervent Prayer to the Lord.

R r

Next

1712.

Next Day, being the second of the sixth Month, a few Hours after he had finished the Reading of his Writings for Truth's Service, he took his Bed of the Illness whereof he died, and having his Will altered according to his Mind, he said, *He was willing to die, and well satisfied to go out of this troublesome World, for his Day's Work was finished.*

* This Paper being mislaid, could not be found, but these he wrote in Jamaica immediately follow this Supplement.

On the fourth of the said Month he said to Friends present, *I find my Legs fail me, and it's tedious to die upward, desiring the Lord would make his Passage easy. And requesting Friends, That his Will might be performed, and the Substance of his Journal no way altered; and I desire, said he, if any Friend have a Paper* that I wrote to the Bishop of Kildare, shewing my Reasons for leaving their Church, it may be taken Care of, and several other Papers; particularly those that I wrote in Jamaica. And soon after said, Lord Jesus Christ, thou great Physician, look upon me, who canst cure me, I had rather die than live. And that Night being very ill and full of Pain, he was desirous to go to Bed, which was prepared for him, and when helped towards it, he kneeled down on the Bedside, and was enabled in the midst of his Extremity to call upon God, to the Comfort and Satisfaction of Friends present, beseeching the Lord, To abate in some Measure the Bitterness of the Pain that lay on him, which in a great Degree was answered, for though he got little Sleep that Night, yet lay for the*

most

most Part pretty easy and quiet; towards 1712.
Morning, being in a very tender Frame of Spirit, he was truly thankful to God for his Mercy and Goodness, and did bless, praise and magnify his great Name for the same, desiring those present to praise the Lord also on his Behalf.

On the fifth Day of the said Month, there being some Friends in the Room, sitting quietly by him, he *desired their Prayers for him, for he was weak, and not able to undergo much*: Soon after which he got a little Sleep, and when he awoke, asked, *Were Friends gone?* He was asked, How he did? He said, *Very weak*. Then besought the Lord to this Effect: *Forget not thy wonted Mercies, but mitigate these Pains, if it be thy Will, and stand not at a Distance in this Time of Need: I pray thee, O Lord! Touch, one Touch with thy Finger, and cure all*. And a little after ordered where his Grave should be made, and gave necessary Advice and Charge to his Children.

On the sixth Day of the said Month, he expressed to some Friends his Concern and Trouble of Mind, because of *Pride and Height that young People were gone into, far wide from the Humility and Plainness that Truth led Friends into in the Beginning*; and said, *one examples another therein*. And his Spirit seemed burthened under a Sense thereof. At Night when he went to Bed, he renewed his Supplication

1712. to the Lord, *Not to forget his wonted Kindness*
towards him, &c.

On the seventh Instant he said to his Wife, *I am now clear of the World and the Things of it.* And to Friends who came to visit him that Afternoon, he said, *Friends, you would do well to retire to the Lord.* And after a Time of silent Waiting, he prayed fervently unto God to their great Comfort, and though the Pains and Extremity of his Distemper were great, yet he bore it patiently; and divers Friends from several Parts coming to see him, he frequently declared his zealous Concern for Truth's Prosperity, and Promotion of its Government in the Churches of Christ, *That not only those who were peculiarly concerned as Elders in the Discipline and Oversight of the Church, should be such as were rightly qualified and gifted for that Service, Men of Truth, fearing God and hating Covetousness; but also that all who were admitted into a close Communion, as Members of Men and Women's-Mettings, should be subject to Truth, and walk agreeable thereto in the whole Course of their Conversation.* And when such came to visit him, who had not been subject to those wholesome Rules, established in the Church for good Order and Discipline, he did not spare to admonish and reprove them in the Authority of Truth, and for their Good.

On the tenth Instant at Night, he being in a heavenly Frame and Concern of Mind, discernable to those near him, he spake thus: 1712.
Heaven and Earth, Sea and dry Land, and all Things shall be shaken; nothing must stand, but what is according to the Will of God: So look to it Friends. And some Time after said to this Effect: I lie here under Pain, and would fain be removed; but I am like one that pursues Death, and it flees from me, although I see not wherefore my Time should be prolonged, my natural Parts being decayed; neither see I any Thing I have left undone, which the Lord required of me, when I had Strength and Ability, or that the Lord chargeth me with any Neglect or Transgression.

On the eighteenth, as he lay, he spake thus to some present: *I have something to say to you, if you have Ears to hear it, the Spirit of Vanity is let loose, the Lord suffers it, and it's like to make a Separation. At another Time, he said to some intimate Friends present: There are wonderful Things to be done, the Lord hath a mighty Work to do, that must be gone through, and there be few that see through it.*

Several other weighty Expressions dropped from the Mouth of our said dear and ancient Friend in the Time of his Sickness, some of which are inserted in the Testimonies given forth by Friends, who visited him near his End, and were Eye and Ear-Witnesses thereof.

To

1712. To conclude: Though it may be supposed
divers of the Author's last Sayings were not
committed to Writing, which, if remembered,
might have been worthy thereof; yet what is
here collected may demonstrate his Zeal for
the Glory of God and Welfare of Sion to his
Latter-end; who, after about one Month's
Sickness and Pain of Body, somewhat sharp to
bear at Times, having *Run the Race with Pa-*
tience, and kept the Faith, departed this Life in
sweet Peace with the Lord, in Unity with his
Brethren, and Good-Will to all Men, the
thirty first Day of the sixth Month 1712, being
near eighty five Years old, and was buried the
fourth Day of the seventh Month following,
in Friends' Burying-Place at *Tineel*, near his
own late Dwelling-Place, being accompanied
to the Grave by many Friends and others
from several Parts, where divers Testimonies
were born from a lively Sense of his manifold
Services, Perils and Labours of Love, both in
this Nation and Islands abroad; after which his
Body was decently interred, but his Memorial
lives among the Righteous.

T H E
EPISTLES and PAPERS
O F
WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*An E P I S T L E to Friends,
written in Jamaica.*

Dear FRIENDS,

AS you have received and believed in the 1671.
precious Truth, so live and walk in it to
God's Glory, and walk upright in the Freedom
and Liberty of the Truth and Gospel of Peace,
in which you will have Peace with God; and
go not back into the Liberty of the World, for
that will bring you into Bondage, and the old
Leaven will steal in by little and little, that
leavens into the Love of the World, and draws
from the Love of God, and hinders the In-
comes of his Love in your Hearts and Souls,
and draws the Mind into great Incumbrances
and Affections into Things below, to mind
earthly

Love of
the World
draws
from the
Love of
God.

1671. earthly Things more than heavenly Things, and becomes a Yoke of Bondage, and will make you look down into the Earth, and keep you from looking up to the Lord, who saith, *Look unto me.* And so all stand fast and firm in the Freedom and Liberty of the blessed Truth: Let none lose the heavenly Image, lest the Earth and earthly Image steal in and come over again; and as the Grave swallow up, and like Thorns choak all that which is good, and so stain and spoil the Beauty and Comeliness, which you have in the everlasting Truth.

In the
heavenly
Image is
true Free-
dom.

Covetous-
ness an
evil Root.

Friends, I say, in the Name of the Lord Jesus, *Shake yourselves from the Dust, and from the Earth,* as being quickened and raised from the Grave, and from the Earth by the Spirit and Power of the Lord, and sow not among Thorns, but plow up the Fallow-Ground, and keep a diligent Hand at the Plow, that as the Ax hath cut down the Branches, so the Plow might tear up the Roots, that the Roots of Corruption, Earthly-mindedness and Covetousness, which is the Root of all Evil, and the Root of Bitterness be not left unrooted out through Neglect; and so those old Roots sprout and spring up again, and run over and choak the Good, and make the Field, Garden and Plantation unfruitful to God. Must not his People be as a fruitful Field, and as a pleasant Garden to bring forth much Fruit, to be a sweet Smell and a sweet Savour? And so, all
Friends,

Friends, see that your Fields, Gardens and Plantations be kept clean, and the Roots hacked up as well as the Branches; that you may flourish in the New-Covenant, as the Field of the Lord, and as his Garden, give a sweet Smell and Savour of Life unto Life, and of Death unto Death; and as his fruitful Plantation, bring forth much Fruit to his Praise and Glory, who is the chief Planter and chief Workman, that he may delight to dwell in his Field and Plantation, and to walk in his Garden, and to water it in due Season, and not have Cause to reject or cast out any, as a withered and unfruitful Branch, through Unworthiness.

Let all walk worthy of God's Love, Visitation and Mercies every Way, and take heed of turning again unto such Things, as Truth judged, led out of, and caused us to deny at the first, in Trading and otherwise; for Truth changes not: Therefore keep the first Love, and Principles, spotless and blameless in the Sight of God and Man, and remember that the Children of *Israel*, whom God took by the Hand to bring them from the Bondage of *Egypt*, and to give them the Land of Promise, how many of the first Generation fell, and came short by looking back through Unbelief, and tempting and grieving the Lord in the Day and Time of their Trial. Also *Lot's* Wife, who looked back, was set for an Example: And are not we a kind of First-Fruits,

Truth doth not change.

Lot's Wife an Example.

S f and

1671. and a Generation whom God hath visited, and taken by the Hand to redeem from the Earth, and from the World, after a long Night of Apostacy and Falling away? So all take heed and be circumspect; for there is much upon my Spirit concerning these Things, hard to be uttered, and harder to be born by some. See that none leave either Hoof or Horn in *Egypt*, for then the Mind will be towards it.

Therefore all arise, and come forth with the Seed Royal, that all we have may be in the Hand of the Lord, as an Offering and Sacrifice to him, which is but a reasonable Service: For we are but Stewards of what we have, and must give an Account to God; wherefore take heed of being linked and married to your Shops, and Trades or Merchandize, whereby you are incumbered, lett and hindered from coming to Meeting, serving the Lord and doing his Work, as though your Work and Business must be done first, and the Lord's the last. Would not you blame and be angry with your Servants, that would prefer and do their own Work and Business before yours, and be so incumbered and busy therein, that your Business is neglected? Be ye therefore careful that the Lord's Business be first done, and his Truth and Concerns thereof preferred before all, that you may receive an Answer from the Lord of *Well done, good and faithful Servants*. For if any be linked and married to the World, and to the Earth, their Shops, Merchandize or Trading, and

All we
have is to
be confe-
crated to
the Lord.

And his
Work
preferred
before our
own.

and have their Delights there: How then are they God's Freemen and Christ's Spouse, married to him? Must not they, who are married to Christ, be freed from the World and from the Earth through the Cross of Christ, the Power of God, and walk as Freemen, having the Earth under them, and not over them? 1671.

Be ye therefore good Merchant-Men, prize the precious Truth, the precious Pearl, and the Preferment of it above all, that the Love of the World and of the Earth enter not, and work as the old Leaven, by which the Streams of God's free Love in your Hearts may be stopped. All prize the Love of God, and walk worthy of it, who as a tender Father gave his Son for us, even the Son of his Love, whom he hath made Heir of all Things, that we through him may be Heirs of an everlasting Inheritance, and not go after other Lovers, or have the Heart carried away with them, that will not stand in stead, nor can save in the needful Time.


The Truth
a precious
Pearl.

God's
Love to
be prized
in giving
his Son.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Jamaica, the 24th of the
Twelfth Month 1671.

Part of a LETTER to his Wife.

 I HAVE had several Meetings here with Friends, and the Lord's heavenly Presence with us, and many well refreshed. I desire that all may be careful of God's Honour, and the Fame of his blessed Truth, which is more than all, that Occasion be not given whereby Truth may be evil spoken of. My Love is to all our Children with thee; and my Desire and Charge to them is, *To fear God, love his Truth and People, and love one another; live in Peace, and walk soberly to all;* for the Fear of God will keep their Hearts clean, and by it they will learn Wisdom towards God and Men, which will adorn and commend them before Men, and in the End produce both Peace and Comfort. My dear and true Love is to thee, as a true and faithful Husband, which thou mayst assure thyself of, where ever I am, or however I may be disposed of; and my tender Love is to all honest-hearted Friends, as if I named them, and rest

Thy loving Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

A LETTER

A
 L E T T E R
 O F
 E X A M I N A T I O N
 T O A L L

Who have assumed the Place of Shepherds, Herdsmen, and Overseers of the Flocks of People of all Sorts in *Christendom*, to see if your Accounts be ready, and what Order the Flocks be in: With a few Lines of good News to the several Flocks.

Wo be to the Shepherds that feed themselves, should not the Shepherds feed the Flocks? Ye eat the Fat, and ye cloath with the Wool; ye kill them that are fed; but ye feed not the Flocks. The Diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick; neither have ye bound up that which was broken; neither have ye brought back that which was driven away; neither have ye sought that which was lost: But with Force and Cruelty have ye ruled them, and they were scattered, Ezek. xxxiv. 2, 3, 4, 5.

Therefore I come against the Shepherds, saith the Lord: I will require my Sheep at their Hands: And cause them to cease from feeding the Sheep; neither shall the Shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my Sheep from their Mouths, that they may not be Meat for them, Ezek. xxxiv. 10.

COME all you (that have assumed the Title of) Shepherds, Overseers, and Herdsmen of the Flocks of People of all Sorts in *Christendom*, you have had the Oversight, Herding

1672.

1672. Herding and Ordering of the Multitudes of
 ~~~~~ People for a long Time; and the Lord hath  
 Mat. 21. been as a Man *in a far Country*, but now he  
 33. is coming to call you to Account, and will  
 require the Flocks at your Hands; the Time  
 is near that you must give Account of your  
 Charge, and receive a Recompence of Reward  
 from him according to your Deeds.

This is a Warning to you all, to have your  
 Accounts ready, and see that the Flocks be in  
 good Order, and that Nothing be wanting;  
 for you will not have any to meddle with the  
 Flocks but yourselves, therefore at your Hands  
 the Lord will require them.

Have you kept a diligent Watch Night and  
 Day, with Carefulness for their Souls? Have  
 your Locks been wet with the Dew, and the  
 Gen. 31. Hairs of your Heads with the Frosts, to pre-  
 40. serve their Feet in the Way of Peace, from the  
 Devourer, and out of all filthy unclean Ways?  
 Should Shepherd  
 watch and be good Examples. Have you been as good Examples before the  
 several Flocks in all Things, walking before  
 them as good Patterns?

Have ye led them to the Pastures of Life,  
 and fed them in due Season? Or have ye not  
 played the careless idle Shepherds, sitting in  
 your fat Places, and lying upon your soft  
 Pillows at Ease, feeding with the Fat, and  
 sporting yourselves in your Day and Time,  
 whilst the several poor Flocks go astray in the  
 By-Paths,



By-Paths, and are scattered in the barren Wilderness, as Sheep wanting a Shepherd, and as a People without their Guide, where their poor Souls are starved for Want of the Bread of Life? Have ye led the several Flocks to the Fountain of living Mercies and Well-Spring of Life, where they might drink freely, without Money, and thereby be refreshed, and all become fruitful and none barren, as the Flocks in *Solomon's* Ch. 6. 5. Song; or are they not dried up Head and Tail for Want of the Springs of Life, and so unfruitful in any Thing that is good? Have not you also in this Condition led and driven them, by your Example and Persuasion, to the dirty Puddles and Kennels of Sin and Uncleaness? Have not you (the pretended) Herdsmen of all Sorts, persuaded the Flocks, that this is what they must drink and lick up, whilst on this Side the Grave? And are not your Flocks (as you call them) by that Means fallen into gross Diseases, as Rottenness of Heart, Unsoundness of Mind, Blindness and Deafness, from seeing their Salvation, and hearing the Voice of the Lord Jesus? And are they not fallen into Lameness of Feet and Hands? And cannot walk upright in the *just Man's Path*, which is *Prov. 4. a shining Light*, but stumble at it; nor can they handle the *Sword of the Spirit*, which is *Eph. 6. the Word of God*; by which they should war against the Man of Sin, and break down his strong Holds.

1672.

~~~~~

Evil Example and Doctrine very pernicious.

Prov. 4.

18.

Eph. 6.


17.

And

1672. And by drinking Iniquity, Sin, and Uncleanness, are not all the Flocks fallen into gross Diseases? That there is no Health in them, and become weak and feeble in the Faith, wherein they should resist the Devil, and overcome him: And have lost their Taste, Smell and Savour in the Things of God; so that every Thing that is seasoned with his Spirit and Power, becomes loathsome to their Taste, by Reason of the Diseases and Rottenness, wanting Salt in themselves to favour withal, by which they should be a sweet Savour of a sweet smelling Sacrifice to God, and be able to season the Earth. And through Want of it, is not the Earth corrupt, and the Creation burdened? Doth it not groan, and wait to be delivered from under that Bondage?

Mat. 5.
13.
Rom 8.
21, 22.
Mal. 1.
13, 14.
Ephes. 5.
27.

See now what you have in your Flocks (as you call them) to offer to the Lord, that may find Acceptance with him: Will he accept of the *Unclean, Sick, Lame or Blind*? Must not the *Church, that is presented to God, be without Spot, Wrinkle, or any such Thing*? And *Nothing that is unclean can enter into his Kingdom*. Have you, Shepherds and Herdsmen (so called) of all Sorts, looked carefully to the several Flocks, to keep them from the Spots of the World? Or are they not run all over from Head to Tail with a Scab, as a *Leprosy*? And have not you played the lazy Shepherds, that look no better to the Flocks? Or the Sophisters, who have said, *That you have the Care and Cure*

Cure of Souls, and that you are the Physicians; 1672.
 and yet your Flocks (as you call them) fall 
 into such gross Diseases and Uncleanneſs? Are
 not you the careleſs Shepherds, and Phyſicians Mark 5.
 of no Value? Would not you blame and be 26.
 angry with the Herdſmen of your Flocks, and
 require your Flocks at their Hands, or throw
 them into Priſon till they made Satisfaction, if
 they dealt ſo badly with you, concerning your
 Flocks and Herds? And will not the Lord do
 ſo by you? Is it not reaſonable, juſt and equal,
 that he require the Flocks at your Hands? For
 you have been well paid for the looking to
 them, as you very well know, and the Nations
 can witneſs.

Have you kept one certain Voice, as the John 10.
 good Shepherd doth, that the Sheep might 1 to 16.
bear his Voice and come together, and not ſtray
 or ſtraggle, and fall into Pits? Or have not
 your Voices been variable and changeable as
 the Wind, and giving an uncertain Sound?
 And your Flocks (as you call them) never find
 a certain Voice among you; ſo are ſcattered
 into Sects, Diviſions and Parties, pushing one
 another with Head, Horn, Arm and Shoulder
 into the Pit and Mire, inſtead of helping one
 another out of the Mire, and out of the Pit.

Again, have you been careful to count the Gen. 31.
 Flocks Morning and Evening, as the Shepherds 39
 ought to do, and uſually do, that none be Should
 wanting? Or have you neglected this Duty count and
 T t mark well
 alſo, their
 Flocks.

1672. also, save at fleecing Times; like the Hireling, who cares not for the Flocks, but for the Fleece? Have you endeavoured to keep the Flocks, that you (pretend to) be Overseers of, well marked, with the Lamb's Mark in their Foreheads, that they may be known that they are his? For if they be not, but marked with another Mark, will he not say, *Depart, I know ye not?* Have you acquainted the Flocks with the Fold of Peace and Safety, and to come into it gently, and rest in Meekness and Quietness? Or have you not been negligent, and they grown wild, as the wild Goats upon the Mountains, and as Bullocks unaccustomed to the Yoke, and as Heifers snuffing up the Wind?

Rev. 14. 1.
John 13.
35.

Have not you left the Office of a Shepherd, and are not many of you turned Hunters, who hunt the Lord's little Flock, which he hath gathered by his Power into his Sprit, and put under the Hand of the true Shepherd, that feeds them in due Season? Do not you hunt them as a *Partridge*; and make it your Game and Sport to spoil and destroy them, as the Flock of your Prey, and prepare your Tongues like Bows, and your Words like Arrows, to destroy and cut them off, whom you know by the Shepherd's Mark, from all the Flocks in *Christendom*, so called?

Acts 20.
29, 30.

2 Tim. 3.
1 to 9. And do you not (Hunter-like) sound your Horns of Envy and Persecution, to awaken and stir

stir up all of like Mind and Spirit with you, 1672.
 to hunt and spoil the Lord's little Flock, as
 though they were not worthy to feed and live Acts 20.
 upon the Earth, with the rest of the Flocks; 29.
 or as if the Earth were yours, and not the
 Lord's; and that he might not have a Flock
 upon Earth, as well as you, or as though he
 had no Right, but all were yours? And think
 you that the Lord seeth not this, and will it
 not kindle his Wrath, and hasten him to call
 you to an Account, and reward you according
 to your Works?

And may not he justly hunt you, who have
 been the chief Hunters of his, and prepare his
 Bow and Arrows against you, and mark you
 out, and make you a Hissing, and a By-word Jer. 23.
 to the Nations? And is it not just for him to 1 to 7.
 take the Flocks from you, who have been
 careless, and neglected your Service and Duty;
 and now will not let his Flock be quiet, but
 rend and tear them? Is it not Justice and
 Equity for him to rend the Flocks from you,
 and redeem them from your Mouths, who
 will not suffer his *to receive the Law at his*
Mouth, whom he hath ordained a Priest for
ever, and whose Lips preserve Knowledge?

Will not the just Principle in you answer to
 his Justice, when it comes upon you with
 Equity to take the Flocks from you, and lay
 you aside, and gather the Flocks, and put them
 under the Hand of his Son, CHRIST JESUS, the

1672. good Shepherd; who will bring them to the
 fresh Pastures of Life, and feed them in due
 Season, and cause them to hear his Voice, and
 know it, and to his Fold, and lie down in it in
 Quietness, Meekness and Patience, where none
 shall make them afraid; preserving from the
 Storm, and from the Heat, and bring them to
 the Well of clean Water, and Fountain of
 living Mercies, and cause them to wash and be
 clean, and to drink and be refreshed, that they
 may no longer be barren in Fruits of Holiness,
 but bring forth to God's Glory, and anoint
 their Eyes with Eye-Salve, and open their
 blind Eyes? Then they will see you to be
 blind Guides, and bless the Lord that redeems
 them from you. He also will give them
 Balsam and precious Ointment, even the Virtue
 that goes out of him, the good Physician that
 will cure their *Spots*, *Scabs* and *Leprosy* (which
 ran all over them whilst under your Hands)
 and will purge their Corruptions, and cure the
 evil Diseases of Sin and Iniquity, by which
 Death hath had Dominion; and he will give
 them saving Health, and heal their Back-
 slidings, and open the Mysteries of his King-
 dom to them, circumcising their Hearts and
 Ears, and causing them to understand those
 Secrets which are hidden from the Wisdom of
 this World, and bring them out of the many
 Ways, into the one Way, Christ Jesus the
 Way to God, and out of the many Sects,
 Divisions and Parties, Holes, Briers, Thorns
 and Thickets, which they are fallen into, and
 have

John 10.
11 to 17.
The Bene-
fit of being
Sheep of
Christ's-
Fold.

Rev. 3.
18.

Isa. 57.
18.

Jer. 3. 22.

John 14.
6.

have been intangled with, in the cloudy and dark Day that hath been over them, whilst under your Hands, and set his Name and his Father's Name upon them, and give them the Seal of the New-Covenant, that they may know and be known that they are his, whom he hath purchased with his precious Blood, and redeemed, searched and sought out, even as a good Shepherd, who will bring them to the Mountain of the House of the God of *Jacob*, and teach them of his Ways, and watch over them, who sleeps not, nor slumbers.

He will work a Reformation in the Nations, and bring them to the one true Church, which is in God, founded and built upon the sure Foundation, that God hath laid and coupled together, as by the Hand of a wise Workman, into the Fellowship of the one Body, whereof Christ Jesus is the Head, who supplies the whole Body with all Things needful, to build them up in their most precious Faith, which gives them Victory over the Man of Sin, and renews into the true Worship of God, in the Spirit and in the Truth, and to the Uniformity in the spiritual Worship, and a true Conformity thereto, by his Law of the Spirit written in the Heart.

1672.

Isa. 2. 3.

Isa. 28.

16.
Acts 4. 11.

Eph. 4.

15 16.

Uniform-
ity and
Conform-
ity.


There Christ is Priest according to Appointment of the Father, Minister and Bishop of the Soul, who ministers Life, Peace and Comfort unto them, and renews his holy and heavenly Ordinances

1672. Ordinances in the Church, baptizing into one Spirit, and into the one Faith, that works by Gal. 5. 6. Love, and purifies the Heart, giving a white Acts 15. 9. Stone, and in it a new Name, and feeding with Rev. 2. 17. the sincere Milk of the Word, officiating the Priest's Office in the Church of the First-born, preparing the Altar, and spreading the Table with fine white Linen, which is his Righteousness; and prepares the Bread for his Church, and fills their Cup with the New Wine, that they may all drink of the Cup of Blessings, which is the Communion of his Blood; and may all eat of the one Bread, which is the Communion of his Body, and his Body is Bread indeed, and his Blood is Drink indeed, and this is that which gives Life; and without it they cannot have Life, and this is free without Money, wherewith the Lord's Table is furnished, and he is inviting the People and gathering the Nations to it, from your chargeable Tables; for you have sold them Bread, Wine and Water at a dear Rate: But he will freely feed them with all Things necessary, as an Household of one Faith, and as one Family: Christ Jesus (greater than Solomon) their Lord and Master shall govern them, setting up and renewing Family Duties among them, to stand on their Watch, to resist every Appearance of Evil, and to pray with the Spirit and with Understanding, and to sing with the Spirit, and with Understanding also. And he shall rule, whose Right it is, and the Government is upon his Shoulders, whose Kingdom is everlasting, and of

Christ's
Ordi-
nances.

1 Cor. 10.
16.
John 6.
35, 51.

Mat. 12.
42.

of his Government there shall be no End. The 1672.
 Lord will perform this, to reform the Nations, 
 and bring them to Uniformity, and true Con-
 formity in his dear Son.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Jamaica, the 24th of the
 twelfth Month 1672.

*Part of a LETTER writ by
 W. E. at Barbadoes, to Friends
 in Ireland ; dated the eighth
 of the first Month 1675.*

My Love is to all dear Friends.

IT is not Distance or Length of Time, Tri- 1675.
 bulations or Peril by Sea or Land (though
 many) that can make me unmindful of you ;
 for you are sealed in my Heart in an everlasting
 Remembrance of true and unfeigned Love, in
 the holy Spirit and Covenant of the Father's
 Love, where our Unity stands with the Father
 and his dear Son, and one with another. My
 earnest Desires are to the Lord, that in it you
 may all be kept to the Lord faithful in all
 Things, without Spot or Blemish ; and that
 Truth may be loved and preferred before all,
 in you all, and by you all in all Things. And
 though

Christian
 Unity is
 in the holy
 Spirit.

1675. though it be my Lot, to be as one separated and taken from that, which may be as dear and near to me as other Men, and be as one cast out from the Enjoyment of Wife, Children, or other Benefits and Comforts in this Life, as the Off-scouring and Forsaken, liable to what may happen, good Report or evil Report, received or rejected, Plenty or Want, Liberty or Bonds, Safety or Perils by Sea and Land, Life or Death, to take my Lot, as it may fall by Night or Day, in House or Wilderness, among Friends or Enemies, as it may fall with me, I must be content, for the Gospel's Sake, a Dispensation of it being given to me, and a Necessity laid upon me to preach it; for which Sake my Life is not dear to me, so that I may finish the Work committed to my Trust (with Joy) and in the End stand in my Lot among the Justified.

Through Afflictions he looks to the Joy set before him.

The Mercies of God oblige us to serve him.

Now my Friends, the Consideration of what you enjoy, will it not provoke you to Love and good Works, to be diligent in the Lord's Business, and prefer it before all your own! for you are Partakers with me of the same Riches of God's Love, which is to constrain us all to love him. So consider the Benefits that you enjoy, and let them be as Obligations upon you, to serve the Lord and his Truth in Faithfulness in your Places, and one another with fervent and unfeigned Love, and not slight Matters where Truth is concerned; but keep in all Things sweet and clean, appertaining to your

your pure RELIGION, which in itself 1675.
 is unpotted. For you know that Truth is
 pure, innocent and peaceable, and *Holiness* Psal. 93.
becomes the House of God, who loves Holiness, 5.
 but hates Uncleaness, and will not dwell with Heb. 1. 8.
 the Unclean. So dwell in the Love of God, He ex-
 and in the Peace of our Prince of Peace, and horts to
 be at Peace one with another, that the Love Love and
 of God in Christ may dwell in you, and Peace.
 abound among you.

By this all dear Friends in that Part may
 know, that I am very well and have had good
 Service for the Lord in this Island, and the
 Lord is with his Testimony, and bleffeth and
 prospers his Work ; many are convinced, and
 Meetings so full that the Meeting-Houses can-
 not contain the People : Many of the Blacks Blacks
 are convinced, and several of them confess to convinced
 Truth, and Things here are peaceable, and in
 as good Order as can well be expected at
 present. *James Fletcher* and Companion came James
 here about a Month after me, and this Day Fletcher
 took Shipping for the *Leeward-Islands*, and and Com-
 intend to go to *Bermudas*, and so to *New-panion.*
England. I am ready to leave this Island the
 first Opportunity for *Rhode-Island* or *New-*
York, which I expect may be about two Weeks
 hence.

John Haydock landed here two Days ago John Hay-
 from *New-England*, and is well, and that dock.

U u

Country

1675. Country is much distressed by the *Indian Wars*; they had a sharp Fight this Winter, in which, they say, the *English* were beaten, and lost above three hundred Men, six or seven Captains slain, and many Officers. They of *Boston* have sent out fresh Men, and it is supposed have fought again by this Time; great Fears surprize the People, and their Hearts fail them, that they want Courage when they should look their Enemies in the Face: The Guilt of the Blood of the Innocent shed by them lies on them, and the Lord hath given them Blood to drink. It is said, that several of their Priests in *Boston* Colony had a Meeting to enquire of the Lord, *What the Reason is that he is departed from them, and goes not forth with their Armies*; and their Return is for many Causes, but this the chief, *viz. Suffering the Quakers' Meetings among them.*

Thus Persecution makes Men blind, that they run headlong to their own Destruction; but many of the People are dissatisfied, and believe it is *The Killing and Persecuting of the Quakers, that is the Cause of their Distress*; and they are distracted and confused among themselves, with Fears on every Side, and great Jealousies, that all the Indians in those Parts of *America*, will be in Arms this next Summer.

Many
English
slain by
the Indi-
ans.

Guilt of
innocent
Blood is
heavy.

Persecuti-
on blinds
People.

So it is like to be troublesome and perilous Travelling, but the Lord can preserve and deliver out of all, into whose Will I am given
up

up, whether it be to suffer for his Name, or 1675.
 to live or die for his Truth, his Will be done;
 and I hope my Life will not be dear to me to
 part with if he see it good, and I do not doubt
 but he will give me Strength, in the inward
 Man, to bear what the outward Man may
 suffer for his glorious Gospel. And these
 Tidings do not affright or amaze me, for the
 Glory of the Recompence of Reward to the
 Faithful is before me, and doth out-ballance
 all Fears. Your Prayers to the Lord on my
 Behalf, may help me in my various Trials and
 Exercises, who desire to be in your daily
 Remembrance, even as you are in mine,
 never to be forgotten, for my Spirit is with
 you, and the Overflowing of the Love of
 Christ in my Heart dearly salutes you all, and
 as we live in this, we shall never die, but shall
 meet again, if not in this Life, yet in the
 Life to come.

W. E. is
 resigned
 to the Will
 of God,
 and strong
 in Faith.

Desireth
 Friends'
 Prayers
 for him.

Finally, dear Friends, I cannot but put you
 all in mind, to walk as Freemen in the Truth,
 and in the Liberty of the Gospel, and be not
 too careful, or too busy, or incumbered with
 the Things of this Life; but that you may be
 ready for Sufferings, which may attend that
 Nation before many be aware, that we may
 all be ready, as Christ's Freemen, to drink
 that Cup which the Lord is pleased to put into
 our Hands, for the Trial of our Faith, which
 is more precious than Gold. So my dear and

Adviseeth
 to be
 ready as
 Christ's
 Freemen.

1675. true Love is with you all, in the Power of an
 endless Life, wherein I am

Your Friend and Brother,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Charles-Town in Nevis, the tenth
 of the second Month 1684.

My dear Wife,

1684. **T**HIS is to let thee know (in part) of
 my Fare in this my Travel, I landed in
 Barbadoes *Barbadoes* in eight Weeks and four Days after
 I left *Ireland*, and abode there about six Weeks,
 where I had much Service for the Lord, which
 was well accepted with Friends: And sailing
 from thence to *Antigua*, we were in Danger of
 Ship-wreck, our Ship having twice struck on
 Rocks, and afterwards run upon a Shoal, our
 Master and Company not being acquainted
 with that Coast; yet through the Lord's
 Mercy and Help we got safe off, and landed
 well. I was very sickly and weak in Body,
 whilst I was in that Island, and my Spirit
 oppressed with wrong Things there, so that I
 was bowed down in Body and Mind, yet I
 kept Meetings. And after nine Days Abode
 there failed to this Island, and have had several
 Meetings,

Nevis.

Meetings, and several People of Account resort 1684.
to Meetings here, and are very tender and
loving. I am now very well, blessed be the
Lord, and intend, if the Lord will, when
clear in this Island, to sail to *Antigua*, and so
as Opportunity presents to *Barbadoes*, and Barbadoes
when clear there, I know Nothing at present
but may return to thee in *Ireland*, if the Lord
permit, which I know will be welcome News
to thee. I wrote to thee from *Barbadoes*, soon
after I landed there, and sent it by a Friend, a
Master of a Ship, by the Way of *London*, which
I hope came safe to thy Hand, but this I send
by one of *Liverpool*. My tender and true Love
is to all Friends, as if I named them, and to
our Children, and my Prayers to the Lord are
for them Day and Night, and for you all, *That*
you may be preserved, and walk blameless in the
Lord's Truth, to his Honour and our mutual
Comfort. So my Dear, my true and faithful
Love is with thee, and I desire thee, be tender
of God's Honour and Truth's Fame: So rest,


Thy faithful Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Antigua,

Antigua, the third of the third Month 1684.

My dear Wife,

1684.  THE true and tender Love, which in Duty I owe unto thee, is an Engagement upon me to write to thee by every Opportunity that presents, that thou mayst partly know of my Fare in my Travels through many and deep Exercises. I have been at *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and now returned to this Island, and am very well, blessed be the Lord, who gives me Strength and Ability to perform his Service committed to my Charge, even beyond Expectation. I purpose in the Will of God to take the first Opportunity for *Barbadoes*, and when clear there, I find Nothing at present but I may return for *Ireland*, but must abide in the Will of God, which I still hope thou wilt submit unto, whether in returning or travelling further, Life or Death. My true Desires and Prayers to the Lord Night and Day is for thee and thine, *That ye may be preserved blameless in his blessed Truth, to God's Honour and our mutual Comfort.* I shall not enlarge now, having given thee an Account in two before this, one soon after my Landing in *Barbadoes*, sent by a Friend by the Way of *London*, which I hope is come to thy Hand before now; and another I wrote from *Nevis* by a *Liverpool* Man, who promised to send

Nevis.

*Mount-
serrat.*

Barbadoes

send it safe, as directed. I received not one 1684.
 Line from thee since I parted from thee, nor
 from any in *Ireland*, save *Richard Pearce*, Richard
 though many Ships have been from *Ireland* to Pearce.
 these Parts, and I much desired to hear of thy
 Welfare every Way, and of the Welfare of our
 Family and Friends, for my tender and true
 Love is with thee and our Children.

Thy faithful and loving Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*Barbadoes, the fourth Day of
 the fourth Month 1684.*

Dear Wife,

MY dear, tender and true Love is to thee,
 which, thou mayst assure thyself, is
 true and faithful in all Places, and neither
 Time nor Distance, Prosperity nor Affliction
 can wear out; for my Heart is with thee in
 sincere Love as it ought to be, and my Desires
 to the Lord Day and Night are for thee, *That*
thou mayst be preserved blameless in his blessed
Truth, which in measure thou knowest, the
 Encrease whereof I much desire to find, which
 at my Return would be great Joy and Comfort
 to me. My Dear, I hope thou dost, and wilt
 endeavour thyself with all godly Endeavours,
 to

1684. to live and walk in the Course of thy Conversation, blameless in the Sight of God and Men, as becomes the blessed Truth and Gospel of the dear Son of God, which we profess, and for which in measure I am set in Defence, through good Report and evil Report: Therefore fulfil my Desire, and it will greatly add to my Comfort, and increase my Joy in the Lord Jesus, which is desired above and before all other visible Things, by me thy faithful and careful Husband. I have given thee an Account of my Fare in three several Letters before this, and now by this thou mayst know, I have been some considerable Time at the *Leeward-Islands*, viz. *Antigua*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and being clear there, am now returned to this Island, and my Coming to these Parts was in a needful and acceptable Time, and not in vain, as many can and do bear Witness; the Lord's Goodness is along with me in his blessed Service, for which not only I, but many others bless and praise the Lord, whose Care is over his People. I find the longer I stay, the more is the Service, and truly the Lord hath and doth give me Ability of Body beyond Expectation. Everlasting Praise to his Name for ever.

I received no Letter from thee since I left thee, I would gladly have come over in this Ship that goes to *Liverpool*, which would have been a convenient Passage for me; but I find the Service of this Island is upon me, and cannot

cannot be clear of it as yet. I know Nothing 1684.
at present, but when I am clear here I may
return to *Ireland*, but must submit to the Will
of God, which I hope thou canst submit unto,
in giving me up, as hitherto thou hast done,
whether in travelling further or returning.
My tender fatherly Love is to our Children,
with continual Care and fervent Desires *for*
their Preservation out of the Evil of the World,
Snares of the Devil and Lusts of the Flesh,
which drown ungodly Men in Perdition, which
if they turn aside into, will wound my Heart,
Mind and Spirit, and heap Loads of Sorrow,
Grief and Affliction upon my Head: But if
they fear God, and love Truth with all their
Hearts, and the Bent of their Inclinations be
to Virtue, Justice and Righteousness, as good
Examples, which become Children of a careful
and religious Father, then they will make glad
my Heart, Mind and Spirit, more than the
Encrease of all the Riches of the World. And
this is according to the Truth of my Heart,
the Lord knows, that searcheth all Hearts.
My dear Love is to all Friends, as if I named
them, desiring they may be preserved blameless
in the blessed Truth; which, through the
Mercies and Love of God, they have received
and believed in; and that the Propagation of
it may be preferred before all in their Minds,
Hearts and Affections, is the real Desire and
Breathing to God on their Behalf, of me their
ancient and true Friend, who cannot forget
them when before the Lord. My Dear, once
X x more

1684. more my Love is mentioned to thee, and I
 ~~~~~ hope yet, in the Lord's Time, to see thee  
 again to our Comfort, and remain,

Thy true and faithful Husband,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

---

Barbadoes, the twelfth Day of  
 the fifth Month 1684.

Dear Wife,

Jamaica.

I N my last to thee, I gave thee some Encouragement to expect my Return to thee from this Island; but finding a Concern to go to *Jamaica*, I cannot be clear to return in Peace without performing it, and I hope thou art made willing to give me up to the Will of God, what ever it be, in Life or Death; yet I think it fit, and true Love leads me thereunto, to give thee an Account of Passages, and how I spend my Time. I wrote to thee and to *Anthony Sharp* soon after I landed here, I sent it by a Friend, Master of a Ship, by the Way of *London*, I abode after in this Island about five Weeks, then sailed to the *Leeward-Islands*, viz. *Antigua*, *Nevis* and *Mountserrat*, and laboured in Truth's Service about ten Weeks, and returned to this Island, having had good Service for the Lord and his People



People all this Time, and well accepted of, 1684.  
which I hope will not prove fruitless; the  
Lord's blessed Presence and Power are with me,  
to mine and many others great Satisfaction and  
Refreshment. Everlasting Praises to his Name  
for ever.

Through the tender Mercies and endless  
Love of God, I am able in Body to labour  
beyond Expectation, the Lord is worthy to be  
served with the Abilities he gives. I do purpose  
in the Will of God for *Jamaica*, the first Op-  
portunity of a Passage. And now, dear Wife,  
I earnestly beg and desire above all earthly  
Things, *That thou and our Children may be  
preserved from the Corruptions and Evils of the  
World, in a blameless Conversation, as becomes  
the Truth*, which you know in part: And as  
your whole Inclinations, fervent Desires, ardent  
Affection and Reverence are to Virtue, and an  
Abhorrence of every Vice, no doubt the Lord  
will encrease your Knowledge and Faith in his  
Son, and multiply his Grace and Truth in you,  
and put of his good Spirit upon you, by which  
you will be made a good Saviour in your Places  
both to God and Men, and cut off Occasion  
from such as watch with an evil Eye for your  
Halting, to make it a Cloak for their unjustifi-  
able Doings, and to reproach me upon Occa-  
sion. Now my earnest Desires and Prayers to  
God, through the Spirit of his Son, are Day  
and Night *for your Preservation from all the  
Evils of the World, and Corruptions of the*  
X x 2 *Flesh,*



1684. *Flesh, with the Lusts thereof ; and that you may be enriched with the Encrease of God, through the blessed Spirit of his Son, to his Honour and your Comfort both here and hereafter ; which will be more Joy and Gladness to me, than the Encrease of all the Riches in the World. So the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, preserve you blameless, and cause his Face to shine upon you, that in his Light you may shine to his Glory and Honour, to whom all is due for ever, Amen. My dear and true Love is with thee, and to our Children, and to all dear Friends, as if I named them.*

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.



---

*For all Friends that know the heavenly Gift of CHRIST JESUS, from the Apostles to the hindermost of the Flock of CHRIST, that they neglect not the Service of their Day, according to Proportion of Abilities and Gifts, and more especially those gifted for Doctrine and Government.*

CHRIST JESUS, the promised Seed, 1694.  
 that bruises the Serpent's Head, of whom  
 the Law and Prophets gave Testimony, ac- Gen. 3.15.  
 cording to the Promise of the Father, came in  
 due Time, in that prepared Body, to do the Heb. 10.5.  
 Will of God for Man's REDEMPTION, which  
 when he had finished, and tasted Death for  
 us, he ascended up on High, and gave Gifts Eph. 4. 8.  
 to Men, and peculiar Gifts to Believers; to 11, 12, 13.  
 some Apostles, to some Prophets, and to some 1 Cor. 12.  
 Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers, Discerners 6 to 12.  
 of Spirits, Help-meets in Government, and  
 several other Gifts gave he to his gathered  
 Flock that believed in him, for the edifying  
 and building them up in the precious Faith, Heb. 12.2.  
 which



1694. which he is the Author of, that they may come to the perfect Knowledge of God and Christ, in the Measure and Stature of the Fullness in him, and be established in him the Head and Foundation, and grow up in him in all Virtue and Godliness, in Gospel Order.

Now, every one thus gifted by Christ Jesus, is to wait on their Gift, and attend their Service in the Ministration thereof, according to

Rom. 12. Proportion of Grace and Faith given : *Whether*  
6, 7, 8. *propheying, ministring, teaching, or exhorting,*  
all to wait on their Service ; and be that

1 Pet. 4. *ruleth to be diligent, and Speakers to perform it*  
10, 11. *as the Oracles of God ; and thus to administer*  
*one to another as good Stewards of the manifold*  
*Grace of God, and keep in the Bounds and*  
*Line of their own Measure and Gift of Christ,*  
*not going beyond it into another Man's Line,*  
*and be sound in Faith and Doctrine, and not*

2 Tim. 2. *to be intangled or cumbered with the Affairs*  
4. *of this Life, nor choaked or surfeited with the*  
Luke 21. *Riches of this World, or laden, as with thick*  
34. *Clay, to hinder their following of Christ the*  
*Captain, that hath called and gifted for his*  
*Work and Service in his Vineyard, to labour in*  
*the Gospel, and leave all for it, that it might*  
*be performed and finished according to the*

Chap. 14. *Will of God, under the daily Cross and Self-*  
27, &c. *denial ; and not to be at ease in the Flesh,*  
*World or Will, or own Time and Place in*  
*Trading, Dealing, and getting Riches ; but*  
*diligently attend their Service and Gift, and*  
*keep*



*keep the Body in Subjection, lest preaching to 1694.  
 others, they become Cast-aways; and to take heed  
 to themselves, and to the Flock of Christ, of <sup>1 Cor. 9.</sup>  
 which the Holy Ghost made them Overseers; and <sup>27.</sup>  
 be Examples before them, and feed them in <sup>Acts 20.</sup>  
 due Season. <sup>28.</sup>*

And thus Christ Jesus, when he had ascended into Glory, established his Church in Government, as well in Discipline, as Faith and Doctrine, and committed the Care and Trust to gifted Men for every Service, to keep the whole Body or Church in Order, according to the Rule and holy Rights of the new Covenant; and they met together, the Apostles, Elders and Brethren, as well in Relation to Matters of Church Government, as the Worship of God, and discoursed of Matters committed to their Charge and Trust, as Stewards and Overseers of Christ's Vineyard, Husbandry, and Heritage.

Those Preachers that went from *Jerusalem* to *Antioch*, and would mix the Law of the first Covenant with the Doctrine of Christ's Kingdom, were reprehended, and the Churches advised of their Error; many others also under those Stations of Apostles, Prophets and Preachers, that kept not to the Gift of Christ, but went beyond their Line and Rule into Confusion and Disorder, which tended to Destruction and not to Edification, were admonished and reprov'd. And, disorderly, unruly Women were

<sup>1 Cor. 14.</sup>  
<sup>11.</sup>



1694. were not permitted to teach or preach in the Church. And those qualified Men, through the Gift of Christ, who had the Concern of Church-Affairs, with the Assistance and Approbation of the Holy Ghost, wrote divers Epistles and Decrees to the Churches, and appointed Elders, as Overseers, in every Meeting; faithful Men to whom was committed to see those Decrees truly and duly performed, that the Church of Christ might shine in the comely Order and Discipline, *as Lights in the World*, to the Glory of God.

Titus 1.  
5. &c.

So the Churches were established, and those that ruled well were worthy of double Honour, and such, who kept to the heavenly Gift, discovered false Teachers, false Apostles, false Biethren and Antichrists, that were among Believers; as *Wells without Water, Clouds without Rain, fruitless Trees that cumbered the Ground, and wandering Stars, for whom the Blackness of Darkness was reserved for ever*; and such as loved their Bellies and Pleasures more than God; yet would be talking and preaching, not knowing whereof they affirmed, being gone from the Rule and Line of the heavenly Gift of Christ. So the Lord's Care was over his gathered Flock, for their Preservation in Faith and Fellowship with himself, and one with another, as Members of one Body, taking due Care one of another for their Preservation from all Uncleanness, Disorder, Snares and Entanglements that are in the World; and

2 Cor. 11.  
13.  
2 John 5.  
7.  
Jude 4 to  
20.

1 Tim. 1.  
7.

1 Cor. 12.  
12.



and that all should be kept in the holy, comely 1694.  
 Order and Discipline of the Gospel of Christ ~~~~~  
 Jesus: *Husbands to love their Wives, and Wives* Eph. 5.  
*to love and reverence their Husbands; Children* 33. and  
*to honour their Parents; and Servants their* 6. 1. 5.  
*Masters; and Widows to be chaste; also young* Titus 2.  
*Men and Maids to be sober-minded, and not to* 4. 6.  
*marry with Unbelievers; and all to labour, for* 2 Cor. 6.  
*he that will not work, must not eat; and rich* 14.  
*Men to be rich in good Works.* 2 Thes. 3.  
 10.  
 1 Tim. 6.  
 17, 18.

Thus the Church of Christ, both Male and Female were established in their heavenly Order and Degrees; wherein all were to keep their Ranks in Discipline and Ministration, established by Christ in his Church, under the new Covenant; and to prefer his public Service before private Interest.

Now the Church that Christ espoused to himself, was adorned with her Jewels, and beautiful through his Comeliness; but when Rev. 12.  
 the Apostacy and Falling-away came in, spoken 1. 4 6, &c.  
 of by Christ and his Apostles, as Seers of the and 11.  
 Times, that the Generality of *Christians* went 7 to 11.  
 from the heavenly Gift, saving a small Remnant that kept to the Gift of the holy Spirit, who were forced to lie obscure under the Arm of God's Providence, sighing and mourning because of Confusion, Disorder, and the Abominations which came into the Churches, Christ the Man-Child departed from them, and the Witnesses were slain, yet unburied;  
 Y y then



1694. then the whole Building went to Rack and  
 ~~~~~ Ruin, Rents and Breaches, and all in Confu-  
 sion, both in Doctrine and Government, every
 one sought their own Wealth, Preferment and
 Ease in the World, the Flesh, and Will; and
 the Cross of Christ was lost, Ministers went to
 the Letter, having gone from the heavenly
 Gift of Christ's holy Spirit, and got into ealy
 Places, every one seeking their own Gain and
 Advantage of the Presentation of the Times,
 and cared for themselves, not for the Flock
 that Christ had shed his precious Blood for;
 but Self-Interest prevailed, and the public Spirit
 that stands for and seeks the public Good was
 2 Pet. 2. lost, the Churches were filled with Confusion
 and Errors, their Overseers being blinded with
 the World and by the God of it, the Faith of
 Christ and *Christianity* was marred, the Beauty
 and Comeliness gone, the Temple and Taber-
 nacle of God ruined, his divine Service and
 Worship lost, as it was instituted by Christ.

Thus it lay till the Time of Reformation and
 Restoration, according to the Appointment of
 the Father; which in Mercy is largely mani-
 fested in our Age, wherein Christ Jesus is
 2 Thes 2. returned in the Brightness and Glory of his
 8. Father, to bring up the Church out of the
 Wilderness; and is bringing back and gathering
 his scattered Flock to the Faith once delivered
 Heb. 12. to his Saints, which he is Author of; and
 2. causing his divine Light to shine in their Hearts,
 2 Cor. 4. to give them the Knowledge of the Glory of
 6. the

the Father, and raising the Ruin of his Temple 1694.
 and Tabernacle, that he may dwell and taber-
 nacle in us, and bring us into Fellowship with Rev. 21.
 the Father and himself, and one with another, 3.
 and to worship the Father in Spirit and in 1 John 1.
 Truth, and be Partakers of his holy Ordinance 3. 7.
 of Baptism, baptizing by one Spirit into one 1 Cor. 12.
 Body, of which he is Head, and renewing the 13.
 heavenly Gifts of his holy Spirit, both in
 Doctrine and Government, and the everlasting Rev. 14.
 Gospel is preached again, and Order and Dis- 6. 7.
 cipline settled in the Church, according to his
 former Institution, for the Preservation and
 Growth of all his gathered Flock, in the
 Increases of God.

And the Care and Trust of the Flock of
 Christ is committed to gifted Men, whom *the*
holy Ghost hath made Overseers, to take heed to Acts 20.
themselves, and the Flock of God, that all in the 28.
 House of Christ, which is his People, be kept
 in Order, with respect to Things both divine
 and human, according to Gospel Rule and
 Order; and all are to attend on their Ministry
 and Service, and fulfil it according to their
 Ability and Gift; that the House of God may
 be settled on her own Mountain, which is Isa. 2. 2.
 above all Mountains and Hills, and many shall Mic. 4. 1.
 flow to it, and see the ancient Beauty and
 Comeliness which the Lord is restoring to his
 Church, in decking her with her former Or-
 naments of Gospel Rights and Privileges, and
 all concerned in this great Work of Restoration,

1694. who have received a Gift from Christ to officiate therein, are to attend their Office and Service for the public Good, and not to chuse their own Time, or Place of Ease in the Flesh and Will, in the Things of this World, which loads them as with Clay, and hinders their Service for the Public, and is no Example of Self-denial to the Flock of Christ, but favours of that Spirit of Apostacy, which is to be purged out, as the old Leaven, that so it may be seen, we are in the Foot-steps of those that were given up both in Strength, Understanding, Time and Substance, to spend and be spent in the Service of the Lord and his People.

1 Cor. 5.
6, 7.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*Concerning OFFERINGS, that
are offered to God, in Prayer
and Supplication.*

Deut. 33.
19.
Psal. 73.
13. **T**HE Offerings, that are acceptable to God, must be offered in Righteousness, and with clean Hearts and Lips. For the Lord is pure and holy, and will be sanctified of all that come near him, and his Worship is in Spirit and in Truth; wherefore Prayer, Supplication and Addresses to God, being a special Part of his Worship, must be performed in

in Spirit and Truth, with a right Understanding, seasoned with Grace, and with the Word of God, even as the Sacrifices under the old Covenant were to be brought and offered in clean Vessels, seasoned with Salt and with Fire: So all, now under the new Covenant, who approach so nigh to God, as to offer an Offering in Prayer, must have their Hearts sprinkled from an evil Conscience, and their Bodies washed in clean Water, and sanctified with the Word of God, and their Senses seasoned with his Grace and Spirit in divine Understanding, and must offer that which is sound and pertinent, which the Spirit makes known to be needful, whose Intercession is acceptable, as a sweet smelling Sacrifice in the Nostrils of God, and a Savour of Life unto Life, and of Death unto Death, though in Sighs, Groans, or few Words, being sound, pithy and fervent. For the Lord knows the Mind of the Spirit, that makes Intercession to him, who hears and graciously answers.

And now all are to be careful, both what and how they offer to God, who will be sanctified of all that come near him, and is a consuming Fire, who consumed *Nadab* and *Abihu*, that offered strange Fire, though they were of the high Priest's Line. And there may be now Offerings in Prayer and Supplication, in long Repetitions of many Words, in the Openings of some divine Illuminations, with a Mixture of Heat and Passion of the Mind,

1695.

Levit. 2.

13.

Mark 9.

49, 50.

Heb. 10.

22.

Rom. 8.

26, 27.

Deut. 4.

24.

Heb. 12.

29.

Levit. 10.

1, 2.

1695. Mind, and Zeal beyond Knowledge, and in this Heat, Passion and forward Zeal, run on into many needless Words, and long Repetitions, and sometimes out of Supplication into Declaration, as though the Lord wanted Information; such want the divine Understanding, and go from the Bounds and Limits of the Spirit, and Will of God, like that forced Offering of King *Saul*, which *Samuel* called foolish, and the strange Fire and forced Offering, offer what comes to hand, and lavish all out, as if there were no Treasury to hold the Lord's Treasures, that may open and present to View at Times, for their own Benefit; so such in the End, coming to Poverty and Want, sit down in the dry and barren Ground: Wherefore all are to know their Treasury, and treasure up the Lord's Openings, and try the Spirit by which they offer, that they may know the Lord's tried Gold, and not mix it with Dross or Tin; and know his Stamp, heavenly Image and Supercription, and not counterfeit, waste, or lavish it out, but mind the Lord's Directions, who will call all to an Account, and give to every one according to their Deeds, and all the Churches shall know, that he searches the Heart and tries the Reins.

As under the old Covenant, there was the Lord's Fire, that was to burn continually on the Altar, and received the acceptable Offerings: So there was strange Fire, which was rejected, and the Offering that was offered therein.

therein. And now in the new Covenant there is a true Fervency, Heat and Zeal, according to the true Knowledge of God in the Spirit and Word of Life, that dies not out, in which God receives the acceptable Offerings: So there is also a wrong Heat of Spirit, and Zeal without true Knowledge, that with Violence, through the Passion of the Mind, and Forwardness of Desire, runs into a Multitude of needless Words and long Repetitions, thinking to be heard for much Speaking, but is rejected, and is a Grief, Burthen and Trouble to sensible weighty Friends, who sit in a divine Sense of the Teachings and Movings of the Lord's good Spirit, in which they have Salt to flavour withal, though the affectionate Part in some, who are not so settled in that divine Sense, as to distinguish between Spirit and Spirit, is raised with the Flashes of this wrong Heat and long Repetitions, which augment the Trouble of the Faithful and Sensible, who are concerned for the Good and Preservation of all.

1695.

The Lord's
Fire is not
to go out.

Our Prayers
not heard for
much Speaking.

A blind
forward Zeal is a
Trouble to the
Faithful.

We read that the Priests of *Baal* in their Offerings, were earnest, hot and fierce, and cut themselves, making long Repetitions from Morning until Evening, so kept the People in Expectation to small Purpose; but *Elijah* having repaired the Lord's Altar, and prepared his Offering, in a few sensible Words (pertinent to the Matter and Service of the Day and Time) prayed thus, in the Spirit and Power of God:

1 Kings
18. 26.
28, 29.

Lord

1695. *Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this Day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy Servant, and that I have done all these Things at thy Word. Hear me, O LORD! hear me, that this People may know, that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their Hearts back again: Which the Lord heard and answered. So here a few sensible Words, with a good Understanding, pertinent to the Matter (without needless Repetitions) were prevalent with God.*

1 Kings
18. 36,
37, 38.

And our Saviour Christ Jesus, when he taught his Disciples to pray, bad them, *not be like the Hypocrites, or Heathen, who used many Repetitions, and thought to be heard for their much Speaking. Therefore, saith he, Be not ye like unto them, for your Father knoweth what Things you have Need of before ye ask him.*

Mat. 6.
7, 8.

The Lord's
Prayer
short and
compre-
hensive.

And the Prayer which he taught, is full of Matter to the Purpose, though comprehended in few Words, and all his Disciples and Apostles are to learn of him, and observe his Directions, and not the Manner or Customs of the Heathen and Hypocrites, in this weighty Matter of approaching nigh unto God with Offerings, in Prayer and Supplication.

Our Saviour also left us a good Example, written for our Learning, when he was under the Sense of drinking that Cup of Sufferings for the Sins of all Mankind, and to offer to God that great Offering for their Ransom, he

he prayed in these Words, *Father, if thou* 1695.
be willing, remove this Cup from me, never-
theless not my Will, but thine be done. And in
 giving Thanks in these Words, *I thank thee,*
O Father! Lord of Heaven and Earth, because
thou hast hid these Things from the Wise and
Prudent, and hast revealed them unto Babes,
even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy
Sight. And how many more Examples in the
 Scriptures are on this Account, full and perti-
 nent to the Matter, comprehended in few
 Words, and not like the Heathen in tedious
 Repetitions, who think to be heard for their
 much Speaking. Therefore all who approach
 unto God with their Offerings, are to be
 watchful and careful, both what and how they
 offer under this Administration of the Spirit,
 and Dispensation of the new Covenant.

Our Savi-
 our's Ex-
 ample to
 be minded
 in Prayer;
 Luke 22.

41, 42.
 Mat. 11.
 25, 26.

All to be
 careful
 what and
 how they
 offer to
 God.

I have travelled under a deep Sense and Con-
 cern in this Matter for some Time.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

The twelfth of the first Month 1695.

West-Chester, *the twelfth of the fifth Month* 1697.

Son TRYAL,

1697.

Fear of
God pre-
serves
from
Snares of
Death.

I Received thine at *Liverpool*, with one by Order from the Monthly-Meeting, and am heartily glad to hear that Things are well with you, and I pray God continue them so, with the Increase of his Goodness: For no worldly Things would be so pleasing to me, as your Preservation from the Corruptions that are in the World, which the Fear of God, and Love to his blessed Truth, preserves out of, which, if thou and the rest take good heed unto, will add to my Comfort, and if it should be otherwise it will add to my Trouble, and heap Sorrow upon my Head. And therefore I desire, that you may all be careful in the Conduct of your Conversation for God's Glory, your own Good and Credit, and my Comfort. I am very well, considering my Old-Age, and my Travels and Labours in the Lord's Service, which hitherto, the Lord hath given me Strength and Ability to perform, I hope to his Honour, and the Good of many.

George
Rooke
returns.

And now there is some Service before me in three or four Counties in these northern Parts, which I am now entering upon, resigned to the Will of God, whether to live or die. *George Rooke*, my Companion, who hath hitherto

hitherto been very serviceable and helpful, is 1697.
 now leaving me and coming to *Ireland*, with
Amos Strettle, the first fair Wind ; so that I
 am left alone now, but hope the Lord will
 not leave me, who hath been with me hither-
 to, and blessed and prospered his Work and
 Service, giving Strength and Ability beyond
 the ordinary Course of Nature, blessed be his
 Name for ever.

And now, my Son, it will be Gladness to me,
 that thou shew thyself a Man for Truth, in all
 thy Concerns, and if thou truly fear God, thou
 wilt learn Wisdom, which will give thee Credit
 and Favour with the Lord and his People.

Remember my tender fatherly Love to thy
 Brothers and Sisters, and to Grand-Children,
 desiring they may all do well, and so walk,
 that no Occasion may be given by any of them
 against the Lord's blessed Truth, or a Defama-
 tion upon themselves. For in every Thing,
 wherein any sin against God, and dishonour
 him, they discredit and dishonour themselves :
 But all that honour the Lord in the Course of
 their Conversations, he honours, and will
 honour with many Favours. This being what
 offers at present from a tender careful Father,

He greet-
 eth his
 Children.

Sin disho-
 nours Men

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

My Love to all honest Friends, as if named.

Z z 2

York,

York, the seventh of the sixth Month 1697.


Son TRYAL,

1697. **T**HIS may let thee and the rest know, who desire to hear of my Welfare, that through the Mercies of the Lord I am well, and sensible of his renewing my Strength every Way, to perform his Service required of me, which I hope will be to his Praise and the Good of many when I am gone. My chief Care is, *That I may do my Day's Work in Time according to his Will*, first in general, and secondly in particular, for my Children and Off-spring of my Family; to be clear of all Men's Blood in the Day of Account, my Service is more than ordinary in several Things, and Strength and Ability given accordingly. The Lord is great, and greatly to be revered and feared, his Wisdom is infinite, and the Ways of his Judgments unfearchable. My Soul and Spirit in the Sense of his Wonders, in the Depths of Exercise, admires his infinite Goodness, and praises his holy Name.

His Care
to be clear
of all
Men's
Blood.

The Lord's
Ways and
Judgments
are un-
fearchable

As I wrote in my last to thee, *My Children's Folly is as a Weapon in the Hand of evil Doers, against the Lord's Work in my Hands*; but the Lord who knows my Heart's Integrity and Innocency, he out-ballances all Opposition with his

his irresistible Power, and crowns his Testi- 1697.
 mony with Dominion over all Gain-sayers, 
 blessed be his Name: Yet it is a Grief and
 fore Trouble to be wounded with an Arrow W. E. is
 that sprung from my own Loins, prepared wounded
 through my Children's Folly for want of the with his
 Fear of God, and Reverence to such a Father, Children's
 whom the Lord hath endued with many Folly.
 Favours. It ought to seize all your Hearts
 and break them in a deep Sense of bitter Sor-
 row, and be a Warning to all of you, that are
 innocent, to be watchful over your own Ways
 in godly Fear, that you fall not into the like
 Temptations, which dishonour God, and are
 a Blot and Stain to their Name and Fame,
 who fall into them, not easily to be done away
 out of the Memory of God and Men. A good
 Name deservedly lost, is hard to regain:
 Therefore thou my Son, with the rest that are He ten-
 innocent, fear the Lord, love his Truth, take derly ad-
 Advice of approved Elders, which may be for viseth the
 your Preservation in Credit with God and good Innocent
 Men, and Experience shews, that they who to fear the
 honour the Lord, he doth honour them. Lord.
 I was at *Liverpool* and *Chester*, thinking to come
 over with *George Rooke*, but was not clear of
 this Service which I am upon, and must not
 leave it till performed. I received thy Letter
 there, with that by Order of the Monthly-
 Meeting, both kindly accepted: And I earnest-
 ly desire, *Thou wilt be careful on thy Part in*
the Fear and Wisdom of God, to perform what
thou hast written, that I may have Comfort of
thee:

1697. *thee*: For Nothing in the World is so pleasant to me, as my Children doing well, walking in the blessed Truth. I have had many large and full Meetings since *George Rooke* left me, as in *Cheshire*, *Lancashire* and thus far in *Yorkshire*; many Friends came far to Meetings, and the Lord's Power answered their Expectation, and many honest Hearts are thankful and glad of this Labour of Love. I came this Day to this City, and intend to stay their Meeting To-morrow, being first Day, and then as the Lord enables, to go towards *Burlington*, *Scarborough* and *Whitby*; and when clear there, through *Bishoprick* and *Westmorland* into *Cumberland*, and if the Lord lengthen my Time, then to see you again. I know not yet whether to ship at *Liverpool*, or go by Land to *Port-Patrick* in *Scotland*. I hope in the Lord's Strength to be in *Cumberland* in three Weeks from this Date. Remember my dear and true Love to Elders and honest Friends of our Monthly-Meeting, as if I named them one by one, and I charge thee to give them a true Copy of this, and let them read it in the Men's Meeting, and it shall be a Witness for me, if I should not see your Faces again.

His great
Comfort
would be
to see his
Children
walk in
the Truth.

York.

Burlington
Scarborough.
Whitby.

He willeth
that
Friends
have a
Copy of
this Letter

And now my Son, my Prayers are for thee, and my Care is *for thy Well-doing, that thy Behaviour in all Things may give thee Credit, and me Comfort*. Shew thyself a Man in all Concerns, and act in all Things as in the Sight of God, who orders all Things for the best,
for

for them that fear him, and cast themselves 1697.
upon his ordering providential Power, that
rules all Things. 'Tis safe to keep there out
of all Self-Will and Haste.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*A POSTSCRIPT to an
Epistle from Leinster Province-
Meeting.*


AT the first when the Lord called and ga- 1698.
thered us to be a People, and opened the
Eyes of our Understandings, then we saw the
exceeding Sinfulness of Sin, and the Wicked-
ness that was in the World; and a perfect
Abhorrence was fixed in our Hearts against all
the wicked, unjust, vain, ungodly, unlawful
Part of the World in all Respects. And we
saw the goodly and most glorious lawful Things
of the World were abused and misused. And
that many Snares and Temptations lay in them,
with Troubles and Dangers of divers Kinds,
which we felt the Load of, and that we could
not carry them, and run the Race the Lord
had set before us, so chearfully as to win the
Prize of our Salvation: Wherefore our Care
was to cast off this great Load and Burthen,
viz. Great and gainful Ways of getting Riches,
and

1698. *and to lessen our Concerns therein*, that we might be ready to answer Christ Jesus our Captain, who had called us to follow him in a spiritual Warfare, under the Discipline of his daily Cross and Self-denial; then the Things of this World were of small Value with us, so that we might win Christ, and the goodliest Things thereof were not near us, so that we might be near the Lord; for the Lord's Truth outballanced all the World, even the most glorious Part of it.

Self-denial in Trading for Christ's Sake.

Ministers and Elders exemplary.

Then great Trading was a Burthen, and great Concerns a great Trouble, all needless Things, fine Houses, rich Furniture, and gaudy Apparel was an Eye-sore; our Eye being single to the Lord, and the Inshining of his Light in our Hearts, that gave us the Sight of the Knowledge of the Glory of God, which so affected our Minds, that it stained the Glory of all earthly Things, and they bore no Mastery with us, either in Dwelling, Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying, or giving in Marriage, the LORD was the OBJECT of our Eye, and we all humble and low before him, Self of small Repute; Ministers and Elders in all such Cases walking as good Examples, that the Flock might follow their Footsteps, as they followed Christ, in the daily Cross and Self-denial, in their Dwellings, Callings, Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying and giving in Marriage. And this answered the Lord and his Witness in all Consciences,

Consciences, and gave us great Credit among 1698.
Men. 

But as our Number increased, it happened that such a Spirit came in among us, as was among the *Jews*, when they came up out of *Egypt*; this began to look back into the World, and traded with the Credit which was not of its own Purchasing, striving to be great in the Riches and Possessions of this World; then great fair Buildings in City and Country, fine and fashionable Furniture, and Apparel suitable, dainty and voluptuous Provision, rich Matches in Marriage, and excessive, customary, uncomely Smoaking of Tobacco came into Practice, under Colour of lawful and serviceable, far wide from the Footsteps of the Ministers and Elders whom the Lord raised up, and sent forth into his Work and Service at the Beginning; and far short of the Example that our Lord and Master Christ Jesus left us, when he was tempted in the Wilderness with the Kingdoms of the World, and the Glory of them, which he despised.

And *Moses*, who refused the Crown of *Egypt*, and to be called the Son of *Pharaoh's* Daughter, rather chusing Affliction with the Lord's People, having a Regard to the Recompence of Reward. And the holy Apostle writes to the Church of Christ, both Fathers, young Men and Children, advising against the Love of the ¹ John 2. World, and the Fashions thereof, which are ^{15.}

A a a

working

1698.
 Love and
 Fashions
 of the
 World
 corrupt
 God's
 Heritage.

working, as the old Leaven at this very Time, to corrupt the Heritage of God, and to fill it with Briars, Thorns, Thistles, Tares and the Grapes of the Earth, to make the Lord reject it and lay it waste. But the Lord of all our Mercies, whose Eye hath been over us for Good since he gathered us to be a People, and entered into Covenant with us, according to his ancient Promise, is lifting up his Spirit, as a Standard against the Invasion of this Enemy, and raising up his living Word and Testimony in the Hearts of many, to stand in and fence up the Gap, which this floating, high, worldly, libertine Spirit hath made, that leads from the Footsteps of them that follow Christ, as at first, and know him to bound them with his Bounds, and not in their own Will and Time, lay hold on Presentations and Opportunities to get Riches, which many have had, and refused for Truth's Sake, and the Lord hath accepted thereof as an Offering, and rewarded them with great Comfort, to the Praise of his great Name.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

*An EPISTLE to Friends in
Barbadoes.*

My dear Friends,

YOU are in my Memory in the ancient Love of God, in which I visited you, and laboured in your Island, and those Parts of the World, to gather into the blessed unchangeable Truth, and to settle and confirm you in it, according to the Ability and Gift of God given to me, and ministred to you in the Demonstration of the Spirit and Power of Christ, in which the Mysteries of Faith and Discipline of the Gospel were unfolded to you, for your Settlement under Christ's Government in the new Covenant, and to know the Bounds and Liberty of it, that you might walk in it in all Things to the Praise and Honour of God, who called and gathered you to be a People, and not turn into the Elements of the World, nor be entangled, neither carried away after the Lust of the Eye, Lust of the Flesh, or Pride of Life; but walk in the Liberty and Bounds of the new Covenant, as Lights in the World: For God hath set Limits for his People in his new Covenant, as he set Bounds for the outward *Jews* in the old Covenant, which they were to observe and do, yet did not; but took Liberty

Know the
Bounds of
the new
Covenant.

A a a 2

beyond

The Jews
rejected
and cut off
for Diso-
bedience.

So will
professed
Christians
who break
the new
Covenant.

1 Tim. 5.
6.

beyond the Bounds of that Covenant, and were cut off, though they were the natural Branches. And now all inward *Jews* that are circumcised with the Spirit of Christ, are to know the Liberty of the Gospel of Christ, and Bounds of the new Covenant, and observe them in all Things, that their Doings may be to the Praise and Honour of God, whether in Eating, Drinking, Buying, Selling, Marrying or giving in Marriage, &c. and not take Liberty to themselves in their unsubjected Wills, to satisfy their carnal Minds, Vanities and Pleasures; and so break God's new Covenant, as the natural *Jews* did the old Covenant. Such fruitless Branches will wither, and be cut off from God's People, and be ranked and numbered with *Adam* in the Fall, who brake God's Covenant in Creation, by going beyond the Bounds that God set him, and was drove out of the Garden of God into the Earth: So all that go into fleshly Liberty, out of the Cross of Christ and Self-denial, go into the Earth, Pleasures and Delights of it, and *are dead whilst they live.*

Wherefore all are to walk in the blessed and comely Order, established in the Church of Christ by his Spirit and Power, in his heavenly Counsel and divine Wisdom, that all may be preserved from the Evils and Vanities that are in the World, and grow up together in the Faith of Jesus, and Grace of God, from one Degree of Strength and Knowledge of Christ
Jesus

Jesus to another, and through the Exercise of your Senses in the Law of the Spirit and Life in Christ, may be skilful in the Word of Righteousness, to act and work for God in the Unity of his holy Spirit, and Fellowship of his Light, as Co-workers together in his Vineyard, that all Things may be kept clean and sweet, and every Weed and Seed that God hath not sown or planted, may be plucked up and rooted out of his Garden, which is to bring forth good and pleasant Fruit to his Honour, that he may take Pleasure to walk, dwell, sup and make his Abode with you, and in you, to your mutual Comfort. And if it should be my Lot in my Old-Age to see you again, I might be comforted in your Faithfulness, and Growth in the blessed Truth, and a godly Concern fixed in your Minds, for the Promotion of the Government of it both in Doctrine and Discipline.

The Law
is spiritual

The Lord's
People as
his Garden
are to be
clean.

And as to Affairs in this Nation, we are very peaceable, and Truth prospers, Friends in good Esteem, and a godly Concern comes upon many Friends, *To be devoted with their whole Abilities to serve the Lord, who gives them Wisdom and Understanding in the Management of Truth's Affairs, for the Good of all:* And the Lord blesteth their Endeavours, so that in his Spirit and Power, which is strong and mighty with us, the Authority of Truth in Church Government is over all Gainfayers, and the close Order of the Gospel over all loose

He gives
a good
Account
concern-
ing this
Nation.

loose libertine Spirits and earthly Worldlings,
 and Truth prevails to the great Satisfaction of
 all the sincerely Concerned, and to the Praise
 and Honour of G O D. Amen.

The Par-
 liament
 Members
 tender to
 Friends.

The Parliament is now sitting in *Dublin*,
 where I, with several Friends, have, and do
 attend, and they are very loving and kind to
 us, ready to do us Good, and to ease us in
 what they reasonably can, and have a Regard
 to us in Acts that pass: The Lord is to be
 admired in the Care he takes of his People
 who trust in him, and cast their Care upon
 him, and seek his Honour before all private
 Interest; such the Lord is honouring, ever-
 lasting Praises to his Name.

So my sincere Love, in the unchangeable
 Truth, is to you all, and my Prayers to God
 for you.

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

Concerning

Concerning Men and Women's Meetings.

Dear Friends, Brethren and Sisters,

IN a serious and weighty Consideration of the 1708.
 great and weighty Service of our Men and Men and Women's Meetings for weighty Service.
 Women's Meetings, to order and manage Mat-
 ters relating to Gospel Order in the Church of
 Christ, to the Honour of God and his blessed
 unchangeable Truth made manifest to us, that
 we may be preserved faithful therein, and our
 Lights may shine in the comely Order thereof, Mat. 5.
 by the good Fruits brought forth in and among 14, 15, 16.
 us, the Lord's peculiar People in this Genera-
 tion, as good Examples to others, and Lights Luke xii.
 in the World. I say, all Men and Women's 35.
 Meetings had need to have a special godly
 Care, to see that all our Society keep within
 Bounds of Truth in the Way of the Lord, to Gen. 18.
 do Justice and Judgment, as the Children and 19.
 Household of *Abraham*, that the Promise of
 God's Blessings to *Abraham* and his Seed may
 rest upon us.

My Friends, it is no small Charge, that the Care of the Flock and Preservation of Truth's Testimony, &c.
 Lord commits to the Care of the aforesaid
 Meetings, *The Care of his Flocks, the Preserva-*
tion of the Testimony of Truth, and the Honour
of

1708. *of his great and worthy Name* : So that it is of absolute Necessity, for all the Members, both Male and Female, to know their Election, and in what it stands, and in what Authority they sit in those Meetings; for the Service thereof must be performed in the Wisdom and Counsel of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Authority of his blessed Spirit and Power. For *the Things of God knoweth no Man; but the Spirit of God*, in which the Election stands, and this is that which fits and abilitates for the Lord's Service in his Church, as he hath appointed every one to his Service and Office: And we know that our Men and Women's Meetings for the Lord's Service in his Church, were ordained of God, and settled among us in the Authority and by the Assistance of his blessed Spirit and Power, and committed to the Trust and Care of FAITHFUL Men and FAITHFUL Women, to keep them up in the Spirit and Power of God, in which they were set up: Testimonies whereof may be seen in many comfortable Epistles written to Men and Women's Meetings, for all the Members to keep their Possession in the Spirit and Power of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Things
of God
known by
his Spirit,
1 Cor. 2.
11.

Meetings
to be kept
up in the
Power of
God.

This is, and was the Lord's Way in the Settling of his Church and People under his Government: For when the Lord's ancient People came out of *Egypt* by an high Hand, the Lord gave them Laws and Statutes to keep and do, and appointed them Elders, as Judges
and

Exod. 13.
9.

and Overseers, to see that they kept the Lord's 1708.
 Way, which he prescribed, and to do Justice
 and Judgment, as *Abraham* commanded his
 Household after him. And those Elders and
 Overseers were of God's appointing, and known
 to the People to be Men qualified for the Ser-
 vice; such unto whom the Lord gave of his
 good Spirit, which opened their Understand-
 ings, to make a true Inspection into Matters
 that came before them, to do Justice and
 Judgment, according to the Rule of the Law
 of God. And when such Elders or Overseers
 ruled, as were thus rightly elected, and walked
 by the Rule of the Lord's good Spirit, they
 were a Blessing to the People, and the Lord
 was with them: But when others came to sit
 in the Assemblies, as Elders, Overseers and
 Judges, not appointed of the Lord, neither
 guided by his Spirit, what Calamity then came
 upon *Abraham's* Household!

Elders in
 the Jewish
 Church
 were ap-
 pointed
 by the
 Lord's
 Direction.
 Num. 11.
 16, 17.

Likewise in the primitive Times, when
 many in divers Places, both of *Jews* and *Gen-
 tiles*, were gathered to the Faith in Christ
 Jesus, and the Churches or Meetings established,
 then faithful Men who were qualified for that
 Service, were appointed as Elders or Overseers
 by the Approbation of the Holy Ghost, to take
 the Oversight of the Flock of Christ, to see
 that all who professed Faith in Christ, should
 walk in his Doctrine, as it was first delivered
 by Christ and his holy Apostles, and to see
 that the Testimony of Jesus was kept in all its

And O-
 verseers
 in the
 Christian
 Churches
 by Appro-
 bation of
 the Holy
 Ghost,
 Acts 14.
 23.
 Ch. 16. 4.
 and 20.
 28.

B b b

Branches,

1708. Branches, that the comely Order of the Gospel might be shewed forth in them to Unbelievers, as Lights in the World, that such who could not be won by Word and Doctrine, the Witness of God in them might be reached by the just and good Examples in all Things of the Churches of Christ in the several Quarters.

Who were
to feed the
Flock of
God.

1 Pet. 5.
1, 2, 3.

And those qualified Elders and Pastors, whom the Holy Ghost made Overseers in the Churches, were to feed them in due Season, *not of Constraint, but of a willing Mind; neither for selfish Gain, but for Truth's Sake; neither as Lords over God's Heritage, but Examples to the Flock*, and to do Justice and Judgment without Partiality; being faithful Men sanctified with Truth, seasoned with the Grace of God, and spiritualized with a good Understanding in Church-Affairs, relating to Gospel-Discipline, having their Senses well exercised in the Law of God, to know what was for Truth, and what was against Truth, and accordingly to suffer Nothing to be ushered into the Church of Christ that was against Truth; but as Door-keepers in the Lord's House, to stand in and for Truth's Testimony against every thing that would lessen the Credit thereof.

And keep
out evil
Things
from en-
tering the
Church.

In the
Apostacy
this godly
Care was
neglected.

But when the Faith of Jesus was departed from, and Self-Interest got into the Churches, then this godly Care and holy Discipline went to decay, and earthly Wisdom, carnal Reasoning, worldly Policy, Riches, Greatness and
literal

literal Learning swayed the Counsels in Church-
 Affairs. And now the Lord is raising up those
 Ruins, and putting his Church in its ancient
 Order, in settling those Meetings of faithful
 Members, to be kept up in the Authority of
 his Spirit and Power, wherein neither Riches
 nor Policy must rule; but in all such Meetings
 about the Lord's Business, the Lord must be
 Chairman, Ruler and Judge, whose good
 Spirit of heavenly Wisdom and divine Counsel
 must rule in the Hearts of his People, who sit
 with him in that weighty Service of Church-
 Government; for it is in the Gift of the Lord's
 good Spirit, the Ability stands to perform that
 Service as well as Doctrine: If any undertake
 it otherwise, they miss their Way, mar the
 Work, and instead of being Helpmeets in
 Government, do many Times cause Trouble
 in the Church. This from

1708.

Acts 20.

29, 30.

1 Tim. 4.

1, 2, 3.

2 Pet. 2.

1, 2, 3.

Neither

Riches nor

worldly

Policy

must rule

in the

Church of

Christ.

Our Abi-

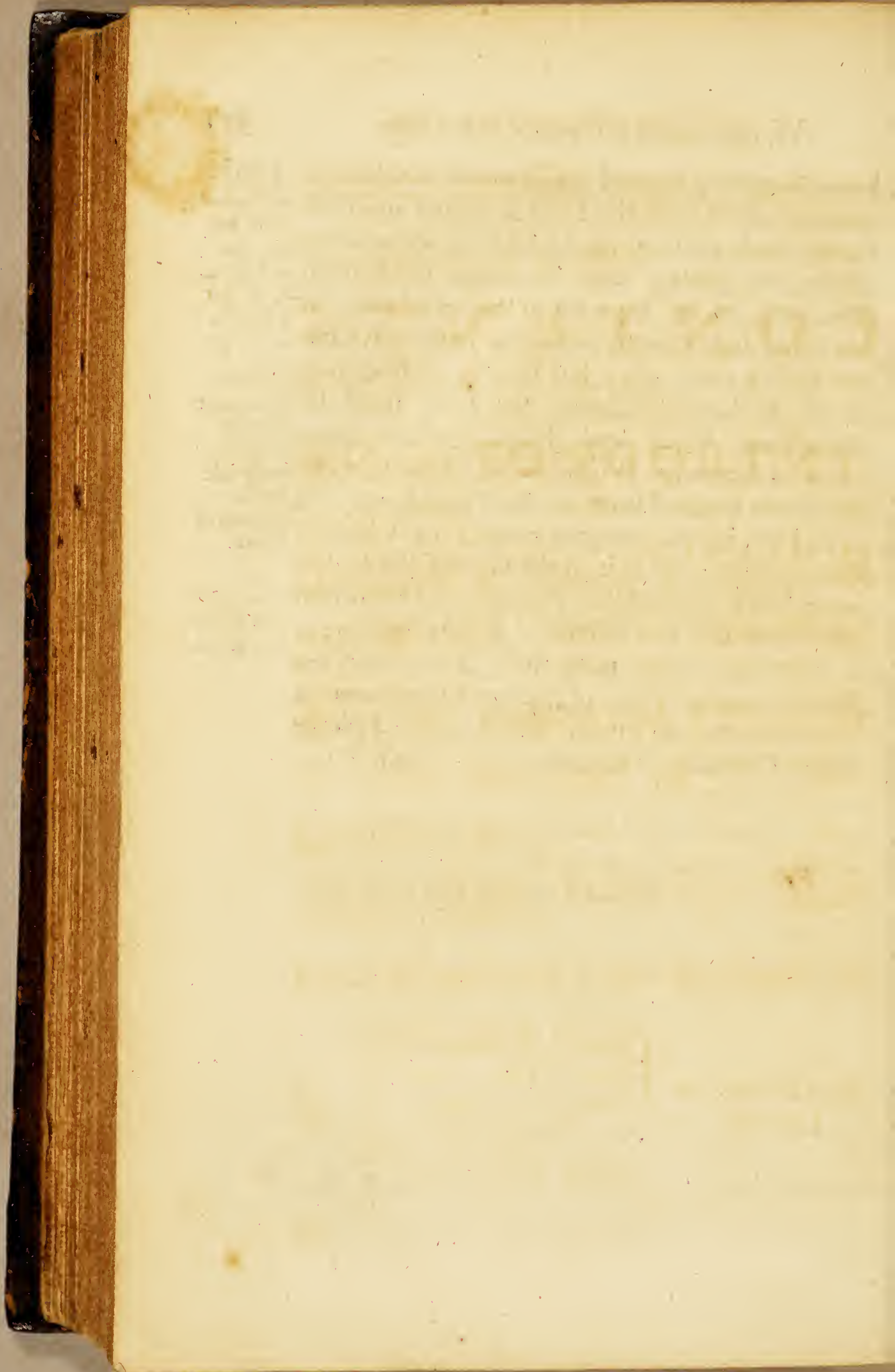
lity is in

the Spirit.

Your ancient Friend and Brother,

WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.

T H E



THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
INTRODUCTION.

*WHEREIN are certain Testimonies of
Friends to the Memory of the Author of the
preceding Journal, WILLIAM EDMUNDSON.*

The Preface, by John Stoddart — Page
iii

The Testimony of

The Province-Meeting for { *Ulster* — xx
Leinster — xxv
Munster — xxxii

The Monthly-Meeting in Mountmelick xxxvi

Five Friends in { *Samuel Waldenfeild*
London, { *John Feild* —
Henry Gouldney
John Whiting — xli
James Hoskins —

C c c

The

The CONTENTS.

The Testimony of

His Wife Mary Edmundson — Page
xlvi

His Children { Tryal Edmundson
Abigail Edmundson
Mary Fayle —
Eleazer Sheldon
Susanna Sheldon } xlviii

George Rooke — — li

Thomas Wilson — — lviii

James Dickinson — — lxi

John Bousted — — lxiii

Christopher Winn — — lxvi

Benjamin Holme — — lxix

William Sandwith — — lxxiii

THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
JOURNAL.

Page

SECTION I. *Giving an Account of his Birth, Parentage, Trade, Marriage and Convincement, &c.*

I

SECT. II. *Reciting several difficult Exercises he went through, both inwardly and outwardly, betwixt his Convincement and the Setting up of a public Meeting at Lurgan.*

9

SECT. III. *Of his first public Ministry. His Visit to G. F. in England. The Settling of a Meeting in Dublin. His Imprisonment at Armagh, and Dispute with a Priest and a Justice of the County, &c.*

16

SECT. IV. *Of his leaving Shop-keeping, to take a Farm in the County of Cavan. Friends' Sufferings encreased.*

C c c 2

He

The CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>He was put in the Stocks at Belturbet. His Discourse with the Governor, &c. A Baptist Preacher and Captain Morris both convinced.</i> | 28 |
| S E C T. V. <i>Of his hard Imprisonment at Cavan in a nasty Dungeon. His Speech in public Court, Release and Removal afterwards to Rossenallis.</i> | 37 |
| S E C T. VI. <i>Of several ministring Friends from England. His Imprisonment at Londonderry. His deep Exercise on Account of some loose Professors of Truth. Of the general Persecution then raging against Friends, and how instrumental he was in allaying that Storm.</i> | 41 |
| S E C T. VII. <i>Of the Government, and Chancellor Boyle's Clemency towards Friends upon W. E.'s petitioning them against G. Clapham's Cruelty, then Priest of Mountmelick. Of his prophetic Warning to the Inhabitants of Londonderry, and Conference afterwards with the Bishop and Mayor of that Place; and of the Settling of Meetings for Discipline in Ireland, by G. F. in the Year 1669.</i> | 49 |
| S E C T. VIII. <i>Of his various Travels, Perils and Exercises both by Sea and</i> | Land |

The CONTENTS.

Page

Land in America, whither he went in the Service of the Gospel in 1671. And of the Vision he had in his Return, concerning an approaching Scarcity for two Years, though then a Time of Plenty. 59

SECT. IX. *Of his difficult Voyage to the West-Indies again in 1675. His public Dispute with Priest Ramsey, in the Presence of about three Thousand. Of his manifold Perils and Services in North-America, both in the Islands and Continent by Sea and Land, until his Return in 1677.* 79

SECT. X. *Of the just Judgment of God upon G. Clapham, the aforesaid cruel Priest. In 1682. W. E. was excommunicated, and had a public Conference with the Bishop, in his Court, about Tythes, Gospel-Ministers, Worship, &c. And of his third Voyage to America in 1683.* 121

SECT. XI. *After his Return from America, he faithfully published in many Meetings a remarkable Prophecy of the late Troubles. Also of his several prudent and successful Applications to the Government, for the Relief of distressed Protestants, till 1690.* 129

SECT.

The CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|---|------|
| <p>SECT. XII. <i>Of his frequently exposing his own Life to save his Neighbour's, and standing his Ground in those perilous Times, 'till his House was set on Fire, himself and two Sons led away to be murdered by the Irish Raparees; yet by divine Providence were delivered out of their Hands. About the Year 1690, he, with many more, saw the Fulfilling of his Prophecy, mentioned in the last Section.</i></p> | 139 |
| <p>SECT. XIII. <i>After the Troubles, W. E. in 1691, goes from the National-Meeting at Dublin to the Yearly-Meeting at London, then visits Friends in England; in which Time his Wife died. After his Return to Ireland, he repairs the Ruins of his House near Rossenallis, and settles there again; then visits several Meetings in Ireland, reviving good Order and Discipline in the Churches of Christ.</i></p> | 158 |
| <p>SECT. XIV. <i>In 1694, W. E. goes to the Yearly-Meeting at London, having divers comfortable Meetings in several Shires in England, and in several Counties in Ireland, after his Return thither. Also his Conference with Dean Reader, concerning Tithes, &c.</i></p> | 163 |

SECT.

The CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|-------------|
| S E C T. XV. <i>In 1695, W. E. with several others, did present to the Legislature the Case of Friends. He visits Munster Province, and attends National and Provincial Meetings, in which were given seasonable Admonitions against Covetousness, and great Things of this World.</i> | 172 |
| S E C T. XVI. <i>In 1696, W. E. writes to Friends at London, being unable to go thither; visits Ulster Province, and deliberates about Marrying again: Also bath hard Exercise by a selfish worldly Spirit, the Danger whereof he lively describes by an apt Parable.</i> | 178 |
| S E C T. XVII. <i>In 1697, he goes over to the Yearly-Meetings at London, Wales, Bristol and Colchester, visits several Meetings through England and Wales for about seven Months; then after his Return he solemnizes his Marriage with M. Strangman in Mountmelick.</i> | 186 |
| S E C T. XVIII. <i>In 1698, he visits Friends in the North of Ireland. His wise Counsel in a difficult Strait at the Province-Meeting. In 1699, his Visit to Ulster, and some Part of Connaught. At Rapho and Sligo, the Priests made</i> | <i>some</i> |

The CONTENTS.

- Page
- some Opposition. He settles a Meeting at H. Hamilton's, and joins with Friends in their Provincial Visit.* 202
- S E C T. XIX. *In 1700, he visits Munster, where he was much afflicted in Body. After his Recovery and Return, he, G. R. and J. F. went towards Connaught. At Ayres-Court all three were put in the Stocks. At Abby-Boyl they had a good Meeting in the Streets, &c. They writ to the Bishop of Clough-er, and return through several Meetings in Ulster and Leinster.* 215
- S E C T. XX. *In 1701, he visits the North of England. In about two Months Time returns, and writes to R. T. a dissuasive Letter against the too eager Pursuit after the Gain, Pleasure, and great Things of this Life.* 228
- S E C T. XXI. *He visits Ulster and several Places in Connaught, where none of our Meetings had been. Is obstructed at Abby-Boyl by the Burgo-Master.* 242
- S E C T. XXII. *W. E. is nominated to go over to London, but his Body being unable to perform that Journey, he writes an Epistle to Friends there.* 247

S E C T.

The CONTENTS.

Page

S E C T. XXIII. *In 1702, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London. After his Return, he, in Company with G. R. visits Ulster, then writes to the Bishop of Kildare, in Behalf of Friends' School-Master at Mountmelick.* 250

S E C T. XXIV. *In 1703, he goes over to the Yearly-Meeting at London and Bristol, visiting many Counties in England, is at the Quarterly-Meetings at Lincoln and York. After his Return, he visits Friends in the Province of Munster.* 258

S E C T. XXV. *In 1704, he, according to his usual Custom, visits Friends in their National and Provincial-Meetings; afterwards in his Sickness is resigned to the Will of God, and gives a Summary of his Life, Faith and Practice, &c.* 267

S E C T. XXVI. *In 1705, he visits the Province of Ulster, accompanied with G. Rooke; and in 1706, several Places, where People were desirous to hear the Testimony of Truth: Meets with Abuse at Roscreagh: Visits Leinster Province-Meeting, and the County of Tipperary, in Company with Thomas Wilson.* 273

D d d

S E C T.

The CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| S E C T. XXVII. <i>In 1707, Friends' Care over W. E.'s Wife in her Sickneſs was extraordinary: He and G. Rooke viſit moſt of the three Provinces of Ulſter, Leinſter and Munſter.</i> | 283 |
| S E C T. XXVIII. <i>In ſeveral Meetings, both National and Provincial, he was earneſt to have Marriage, which is God's Ordinance, both begun and accompliſhed in God's Counſel.</i> | 290 |
| S E C T. XXIX. <i>In 1708 and 1711, he viſited Munſter, and attended both Monthly, Provincial and National-Meetings in his Old-Age, to the Joy and Refreshment of faithful Friends. And in 1712, at the National-Meeting in Dublin, ſolemnly took his laſt Leave of Friends; after which he fell ſick, and in three Months Time died, aged near eighty-five.</i> | 295 |
| S E C T. XXX. <i>A Supplement, containing ſeveral weighty Expreſſions of W. Edmundſon on his Death-Bed, with a brief Account of his Death and Burial.</i> | 305 |

THE
CONTENTS
OF THE
EPISTLES, &c.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>A</i> N Epistle to Friends written in
Jamaica, 1671. | 311 |
| <i>Part of a Letter to his Wife.</i> | 316 |
| <i>A Letter of Examination to all Shepherds
and Overseers, 1672.</i> | 317 |
| <i>Part of a Letter to Friends in Ireland
from Barbadoes, 1675.</i> | 327 |
| <i>A Letter to his Wife from Nevis, 1684.</i> | 332 |
| ——— <i>Ditto Antigua.</i> ——— | 334 |
| ——— <i>Ditto Barbadoes.</i> ——— | 335 |
| ——— <i>Ditto Barbadoes.</i> ——— | 338 |

The CONTENTS.

| | Page |
|--|------|
| <i>An Epistle to all Friends, advising them to come up in their respective Services, according to Abilities and Gifts, 1694.</i> | 341 |
| <i>Concerning Offerings, that are offered in Prayer and Supplication, 1695.</i> | 348 |
| <i>A Letter to his Son Tryal, 1697.</i> | 354 |
| <i>Another.</i> | 356 |
| <i>A Postscript to an Epistle from Leinster Province-Meeting, 1698.</i> | 359 |
| <i>An Epistle to Friends in Barbadoes.</i> | 363 |
| <i>Concerning Men and Women's Meetings, 1708.</i> | 367 |

THE INDEX,

CONTAINING

*The Names of Persons and Places mentioned in
the Author's Journal of his Travels and
Labours on Truth's Account in Ireland, &c.
and beyond the Seas.*

A

| A B B Y - B O Y L | | Page | |
|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|----------|
| A | Abbylary | _____ | 245 |
| | Abington | _____ | 242 |
| | Acridge's John | _____ | 262 |
| | Albemarle River | _____ | 195 |
| | Alexander Isaac | _____ | 67. 114 |
| | America | _____ | 262. 264 |
| | Anameffy Bay | _____ | 330 |
| | Antigua | 61. 63. 126, 127. 332, 333, 334. | 336. |
| | Antrim | 7. 10. 14. 21, 22. 223. 243. | 338 |
| | Appleby | _____ | 287 |
| | Armagh | 14. 20. 24. 53. 167. 243. | 231 |
| | Ashton James | _____ | 274 |
| | _____ John | _____ | 273 |
| | _____ Thomas | _____ | 218 |
| | Athlone | _____ | 181 |
| | Athy | 30. 147, 148. 151. 153 | |
| | | 184. 265. 279. 280. 282. 291. 298 | |
| | | Atkins | |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|--------------------------|---|----------|
| Atkins Jonathan | — | Page 85 |
| Atkinson Aaron | — | 264 |
| — Margery | — | 20 |
| — Robert | — | 229 |
| Augher | — | 222, 223 |
| Ayres, <i>Col.</i> | — | 218, 219 |
| Ayres-Court in Connaught | — | 217, 218 |

B

| | | |
|----------------------------------|---|--------------------|
| B ACON, <i>Col.</i> | — | 112 |
| Badgeley in Leicestershire | — | 18 |
| Bainbrig | — | 234 |
| Baker Richard | — | 192 |
| Balleek | — | 221. 244 |
| Ballinaberny | — | 180 |
| Ballinderry | — | 169. 181. 207 |
| Ballyboy | — | 217, 218. 237 |
| Ballycane | — | 182. 280. 294. 300 |
| Ballyhagen | 167. 181. 198. 207. 223. 243. | 287 |
| Ballyhayes | — 167. 181. 223. 243. | 287 |
| Ballynaclash | — | 280 |
| Ballynakil | — | 303 |
| Ballynalee | — | 224 |
| Ballynasloe | — | 219 |
| Ballynolert | — 173. 214. 226. 237. | 279 |
| Ballyshannon | — | 245 |
| Band <i>River</i> | — | 181 |
| Bandon | — | 301 |
| Bangor | — | 187 |
| Bangs Benjamin | — | 195 |
| Barbada | — | 62 |
| Barbadoes | 60, 61. 64. 79, 80, 81. 125. 127, 128. 332, 333, 334, 335. 338. 363 | |
| Barclay William, <i>Governor</i> | — | 70. 112 |
| Barcroft Jane | — | 154. 175 |
| — John | 167. 187. 189, 190. 193. 214. | 274, 275 |
| | | Barnard |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|---|----------|
| Barnard <i>Castle</i> | _____ | Page 160 |
| Barns William | _____ | 195 |
| Baynes Joseph | _____ | 264 |
| Beale Joshua | — 173. 225. 242. | 248 |
| Beck John | — _____ | 226 |
| Bedfordshire | — _____ | 165 |
| Belfast | _____ — 9. | 17 |
| Bell Archibald | _____ — | 288 |
| Belturbet | _____ 31. 41. | 161 |
| Benford John | _____ — | 128 |
| Bennet, <i>Major</i> | _____ | 70 |
| Bermudas | — _____ 128. | 329 |
| Bewdley | _____ _____ | 261 |
| Bewley George | _____ | 235 |
| Biarly, <i>Col.</i> | _____ | 145 |
| Bickerstaff | _____ 159. | 164 |
| Bins John | _____ | 234 |
| Birr | 173. 176. 205. 218. 224. 237. 265. 278. 282. 286. 296. 298. | 301 |
| Bishoprick | _____ 197. 237. | 358 |
| Bleakling John | _____ | 230 |
| Blewgrais | _____ 232. | 235 |
| Boat Gershon | _____ 199. | 206 |
| Bolton | — _____ | 236 |
| Boston | _____ 76. 88. 92. | 330 |
| Bourk, <i>Col.</i> | _____ | 153 |
| Bourn | — _____ | 263 |
| Bousfield Miles, <i>Major</i> | _____ 11. | 13 |
| Bousted John | _____ | 229 |
| Boyle, <i>Bishop</i> | _____ | 257 |
| Boyle, <i>Chancellor</i> | _____ | 50 |
| Boyne <i>Battle</i> | _____ | 140 |
| Boyes Richard | _____ 198. 223. 243. | 288 |
| Bracey Thomas | _____ | 119 |
| Bradford | _____ 165. | 196 |
| Bridgetown | _____ 82. 87. | 127 |
| Brigg | — _____ | 263 |
| Briggs Thomas | — 60. 61. 64. | 119 |
| | | Bristol |

The I N D E X.

| | |
|--|------------------------------|
| Bristol | Page 117, 118, 119. 191. 261 |
| Brockshaw Thomas | 194 |
| Brough | 234 |
| Broughton | 236 |
| Brownlow William | 170 |
| Bryar Joseph | 87 |
| Burlington | 196. 358 |
| Burnyeat John 41. 47. 65. 73. 75. 76. 122. 124 | |
| Burrough Edward | 19. 86 |
| Burton | 196 |

C

| | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| C ALN | 191. 195 |
| Camm Thomas | 230 |
| Camsgill | 160. 230 |
| Capel Henry, <i>Lord Deputy</i> | 174 |
| Carribbee-Islands | 63. 125 |
| Carolina | 66. 112, 113, 114 |
| Carrick | 302 |
| Carrickdrumroosk | 211. 219. 245 |
| Carrickfergus | 9, 10. 23 |
| Cartwright John | 61. 73. 75 |
| Cashell | 166 |
| Castledermot | 166. 171, 172. 175, 176, 177.
180. 182. 184. 198. 201, 202, 203. 206.
253. 258. 265, 266. 275, 276. 279. 281.
284. 292. 295. 297. 299. 300. 303 |
| Castlefin | 244 |
| Castle-Jordan | 166 |
| Catherlough | 213. 225. 242. 259. 271. 276.
293, 294 |
| Cavan | 41. 243. 287 |
| Cavan County | 28. 286 |
| Cavan Goal | 37 |
| Charlemount | 167. 207. 223. 287 |
| Charles II. <i>King</i> | 45. 63 |
| Charles-Town | 332 |
| | Charlevil |

The I N D E X.

| | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------|---------|
| Charlevil | — | Page 176. 215. 265. | 301 |
| Charlow | — | | 262 |
| Cheseapeak Bay | — | 65. 109, | 110 |
| Cheshire | 165, 166. 194, 195. | 229. 260. | 358 |
| Chester | 165. 195. 228. 251, 252. | 260. 264. | 357 |
| Chesterfield | — | 4. | 165 |
| Chippenham | — | | 191 |
| Cirencester | — | | 261 |
| Clanrouft | — | | 187 |
| Clapham George | — | 49. 52. | 121 |
| Clare County | — | 285. | 296 |
| Clark Walter | — | | 93 |
| Clayton Richard | — | 20, 21 | |
| — William | — | | 234 |
| Cleasby Thomas | — | | 234 |
| Clibborn John | — | 151, 152, 153. | 177 |
| Cliffs | — | | 109 |
| Clones | — | 280. | 287 |
| Clonmel | 166. 175. 180. 225. 268. 285. | 295. | 302 |
| Clough | — | 21, 22 | |
| Clougheen | — | | 216 |
| Clougher | — | | 20 |
| — Bishop of | — | | 222 |
| Cockermouth | — | | 236 |
| Colchester | — | | 193 |
| Colerain | 20, 21. 161. 207. 223. 244. | | 274 |
| Connaught | — | 210. 218. | 242 |
| Connecticut Colony | — | | 94 |
| Conyers | — | | 23 |
| Cook Peter | — | | 285 |
| Coothill | — | | 287 |
| Cope, Dean | — | | 220 |
| Cork | 77, 78, 79, 80. 116, 117. 120. 125. | | 128 |
| | 129. 175. 215, 216. 261. 265. | | 301 |
| Courtney Tobias | — | 170. | 288 |
| Cozby | — | | 40 |
| Cragg John | — | | 117 |
| | E e e | | Cromwel |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|---------------|
| Cromwel Oliver | — | Page 3. 33 |
| — Henry | — | 19 |
| Crosby-Garret | — | 234, 235 |
| Cudderston | — | 232 |
| Cumberland | — | 197. 240. 358 |
| Cunningham, Col. a Justice | — | 26, 27 |
| Currier Henry | — | 127, 128 |

D

| | | |
|--------------------|--|--------------------|
| D ARLINGTON | — | 197. 233. 237 |
| Dawson's Bridge | — | 161 |
| Deepin | — | 263 |
| Delaware Falls | — | 106, 107 |
| — Town | — | 107, 108 |
| Derbyshire | — | 4, 5, 6 |
| Diabola Mount | — | 64 |
| Dobson James | — | 156 |
| Dodgson's John | — | 234 |
| Dolgelly | — | 188 |
| Dolobran | — | 188 |
| Dree Robert | — | 85 |
| Drogheda | — | 181. 289 |
| Droitwich | — | 261 |
| Drury Thomas | — | 236 |
| Dublin | 6, 7. 19. 21. 23, 24. 36. 45. 47. 50. | |
| | 58. 60. 78. 133, 134. 137, 138. 144. 151. | |
| | 158, 159, 160, 161. 163. 166. 170, 171, 172, | |
| | 173, 174, 175. 178. 181, 182. 187. 198, 199, | |
| | 200. 202, 203. 205. 206, 207. 212, 213. 217. | |
| | 224, 225, 226, 227, 228. 237. 240. 247, 248. | |
| | 250. 252, 253. 258, 259. 264. 266, 267. 270, | |
| | 271, 272, 273, 274, 275. 278. 280, 281. 283. | |
| | 286. 289, 290. 293, 294. 297, 298, 299, 300. | |
| | 302, 303, 304. 366 | |
| Ducket Thomas | — | 294 |
| Dumfrieze | — | 197 |
| Dunclaudy | — | 169. 207. 223. 243 |
| | | Dundalk |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|-----------------|-----------|---------------|
| Dundalk | _____ | Page 156 |
| Dungannon | _____ | 20 |
| Dungivin | _____ | 208. 243 |
| Dunlavin | _____ | 281. 294 |
| Dunn Francis | _____ | 138. 150 |
| _____ William | _____ | 141. 147. 149 |
| _____ Richard | _____ | 148. 153 |
| _____ Dennis | _____ | 156 |
| Dunnaghadee | _____ | 198 |
| Dunnegal County | _____ 42. | 208. 244, 245 |
| Dunnington | _____ | 165 |
| Durham | _____ | 160. 232 |

E

| | | |
|--------------------------|--|---------------|
| E CCLES Solomon | _____ | 64, 65 |
| Edenderry | 154. 171. 173. 177. 181. | 205. 214. 279 |
| Edge-end | _____ | 165 |
| Edmundsbury | _____ | 194 |
| Edmundson John and Grace | _____ | 1 |
| _____ Samuel | _____ | 154 |
| _____ Thomas | _____ | 8 |
| _____ Tryal | 161. 226. 298. 304. 354. | 356 |
| Edwards Thomas | _____ | 76 |
| Elizabeth River | _____ | 111. 116 |
| Elkston | _____ | 236 |
| Ellis Joseph | _____ | 188 |
| _____ William | _____ | 241 |
| Ellwood Thomas | _____ | 192 |
| Ely, Lord of | _____ | 122 |
| England | 1. 4, 5. 7. 9. 11. 16. 18, 19. 21. 23, | |
| | 24. 30. 34. 41. 59. 65. 71. 73, 74. 78. 85. | |
| | 95. 108. 112. 115, 116. 124. 131. 135. 159. | |
| | 179, 180. 183. 185, 186. 202. 205. 227. 228. | |
| | 255, 256. 259. 266. 269 | |
| Eniscorphy | _____ | 280 |
| Epworth | _____ | 263 |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|----------------|---|--------------------|
| Evans John | — | Page 72. |
| Everet Samuel | — | 263 |
| Eves Richard | — | 273. 298, 299. 304 |
| — William | — | 280 |
| Eustace Morris | — | 45. 132. 135 |
| Exham | — | 263 |

F

| | | |
|---------------------|---|---|
| F A R M A N N A G H | — | 244 |
| Fawcett Margaret | — | 236 |
| Fayle William | — | 158. 160, 161. 166, 167. 173.
177. 212. 226 |
| Fearon Peter | — | 229 |
| Fell Leonard | — | 165 |
| Fennell John | — | 120. 216 |
| — Joshua | — | 295. 302 |
| Fennick John | — | 108 |
| Finagh | — | 30. 286 |
| Fletcher James | — | 94, 95. 99. 104. 110. 112. 329 |
| Florida Gulph | — | 65 |
| Fox George | — | 7. 11, 12. 18. 45. 58, 59, 60. 64,
65. 73. 119 |
| — Margaret | — | 230 |
| France | — | 116 |
| Franley | — | 195. 260 |
| Fred John | — | 280 |
| Fretwell Ralph | — | 126 |
| Fryer Tobias | — | 82, 83 |
| Fuller Isaac | — | 177. 224. 242 |
| — Jacob | — | 219. 228, 229. 233. 246 |

G

| | | |
|-------------------------|---|--------|
| G A I N S B O R O U G H | — | 263 |
| Galway, Lord | — | 199 |
| Garland's-Town | — | 289 |
| Garnet Bartholomew | — | 210 |
| | | Garret |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------|
| Garret William | — | Page 70 |
| George St. George, <i>Sir</i> | — | 245 |
| Geshel | — | 182 |
| Gibson John | — | 55 |
| Gisborough | — | 196 |
| Glenavy | — | 21, 22 |
| Gloucester | — | 190. 261 |
| Gould Anne | — | 21, 22 |
| Gould — | — | 90 |
| Grace, <i>Col.</i> | — | 150 |
| Granard, <i>Lord</i> | — | 135 |
| Granard | — | 224 |
| Grange | — 169. 181. 207. 223. 243. | 287 |
| Gratton John | — | 194 |
| Great-Island | — | 88, 89 |
| Greenup William | — | 236 |
| Green Springs in Virginia | — | 69 |
| Greenwood James | — | 169 |
| Gregg Thomas | — | 223 |
| Gregston George | — | 53 |
| Gribble Nicholas | — | 179 |
| Groom Samuel | — | 109 |
| Guinea | — | 80 |
| Guy Richard | 210. 225. 242. 248. 301. 302. | 303 |

H

| | | |
|----------------------|---|---------------|
| H A L L James | — | 114 |
| H — John | — | 233. 241 |
| Hallifax | — | 165. 264 |
| Hamilton Hugh | — | 210 |
| Hancock William | — | 229 |
| Hardcastlegarth | — | 165 |
| Harding in Wales | — | 252 |
| Harris Hopton | — | 133 |
| Hartshaw | — | 165 |
| Hartshorn Richard | — | 105, 106, 107 |
| | | Haverfordwest |

The I N D E X.

| | | | |
|-------------------------|---|----------------|-----|
| Haverfordwest | — | Page 120. | 189 |
| Hawkhead | — | | 160 |
| Haws | — | | 234 |
| Haydock John | — | 229. | 329 |
| — Robert | — | | 195 |
| — Roger | — | | 165 |
| Henry VIII. <i>King</i> | — | | 123 |
| Hertford | — | 165. | 262 |
| High-Wickham | — | | 192 |
| Hillsborough | — | 170. | 288 |
| Hill of Hoath | — | | 166 |
| Holland | — | | 73 |
| Holyhead | — | 166. 187. 252. | 264 |
| Hoope John | — | 260, | 261 |
| — Robert | — | | 214 |
| Hooten Elizabeth | — | 64, | 65 |
| Houtland's Elizabeth | — | 112, | 113 |
| Howgill Francis | — | | 19 |
| Hughs Roger | — | | 189 |
| Hunt Edward | — | 79, | 80 |
| Hutchinson James | | 199. 216. 279. | 282 |

I

| | | |
|-----------------------|---|------|
| JACKSON Robert | — | 122 |
| Jamaica | 60, 61, 64, 65. 72. 125. 127. | 306 |
| | 315. 327. 338, | 339 |
| James II. <i>King</i> | — 129. 138, 139. | 151 |
| James-Town | — | 69 |
| James River | — | 113 |
| Jersey East | — | 105 |
| Iniskillin | — | 161 |
| Inman Joseph | — | 196 |
| Jones David | — | 188 |
| Jordan | — | 192 |
| Ireby | — | 194 |
| Ireland | 6. 11. 16. 18, 19. 58. 70. 73. 76. 85. | |
| | 114. 116. 118, 119. 128. 130. 133, 134. | 165, |
| | | 166. |

The I N D E X.

166. 191. 193. 196. 198. 231. 233. 237. 240.
248. 252. 257. 261. 264. 274. 332. 333. 334.
335. 337. 355

Ireton — — 196
Ives — — 194. 262
Iveson Henry — — 197

K

K EMPSTON, Col. 28. 36. 40
Kendal — 160. 197. 230
Kerr, Col. — 25. 26
Kilcommon — 166
Kilcommonbeg — 302
Kildare — 122. 237. 306
Killooney — 210. 211
Kilmore — — 20
Kilray — — 161
Kinagh — — 246
King's County — 225
King's-Cliff — 263
King's-Road — 119
Kinfale — — 77
Kirby-Steven — 231. 234
Kirk, Major General — 155
Knareborough — 233
Knockballymagher 180. 215. 277. 279
Knockgraffen — 175. 285

L

L ACKEY Robert — 280
Lamb's-Town — 248. 280
Lancashire 165. 195. 229. 231. 358
Lancaster — — 230
Lancaster James — 60. 61. 64
—— Lancelot — 231
Lartinton — — 232
Lary

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|--------------------------|---|---------------|
| Lary Jacob | ———— | Page 280 |
| Lawrence Benjamin | — | 110 |
| Laythes ——— | ———— | 17 |
| Leeds — | — | 165. 264 |
| Leeward-Islands | 61. 126. 329. 336. | 338 |
| Leicester — | — | 165 |
| Leinster <i>Province</i> | 30. 129. 162. 171, 172. 176,
177. 181. 184. 186. 203. 205, 206. 213. 252.
258, 259. 266. 268. 271. 273. 275, 276. 279.
281. 284. 286. 290, 291. 293. 300. 303. 359 | |
| Lempster — | — | 189 |
| Limerick | 129, 130. 175, 176. 215, 216. 265.
269. 285, 286. 296, 298. 301 | |
| Lincoln — | — | 263 |
| Lincolnshire | ———— | 263 |
| Lin, <i>Col.</i> — | — | 83, 84 |
| Lisburn — | — | 288 |
| Lisimoiney | ———— | 224. 246. 296 |
| Lisnegarvy | ———— | 169. 181. 198 |
| Litherkenny | ———— | 209 |
| Liverpool | 60. 159. 164, 195. 260. 333, 334.
336. 354. 357, 358 | |
| Llanydlos | ———— | 188 |
| Lloyd Charles | ———— | 188 |
| —— James | ———— | 121 |
| Lobthorp — | — | 263 |
| Lodge Robert | ———— | 41. 47 |
| Loe Thomas | ———— | 41 |
| London | 21. 54. 60. 109. 116, 117, 118, 119.
125. 159, 160. 163, 164. 179. 192, 193. 228,
229, 230. 248. 250, 251, 252. 259. 262. 264.
333, 334. 338 | |
| Londonderry | 20, 21. 41, 42. 54. 58. 161. 207,
208, 244. 287 | |
| Longford | ———— | 211. 224 |
| Long-Island | ———— | 73. 105 |
| Lundy <i>Isle</i> — | — | 119 |
| Lurgan | 18. 169, 170. 181. 198. 203. 207. 223. 243. 288 | |

The I N D E X.

M

| | | | |
|----------|---------------------------|---|--|
| M | AC Liffa John | — | Page 155 |
| | Magharafelt | — | 161 |
| | Mallerstang | — | 234 |
| | Man <i>Isle of</i> | — | 4 |
| | Manchester | — | 165 |
| | Mansfield | — | 165. 194 |
| | Marblehead | — | 90 |
| | Marlborough | — | 117. 119. 191 |
| | Marshall Jacob | — | 210 |
| | Maryborough | — | 45, 46. 51, 52. 136. 177 |
| | Maryland | — | 65. 72. 106. 109. 111 |
| | Massam | — | 165. 234 |
| | Mead Dominick | — | 277 |
| | Melfham | — | 191 |
| | Merrick John | — | 195. 229, 260. 264 |
| | Middletown | — | 105 |
| | Middlewich | — | 195. 229 |
| | Miller Michael | — | 196 |
| | Mims | — | 251 |
| | Moat | — | 153. 171. 173. 177. 186. 205. 212. 214. 224.
226. 246. 252. 278, 279. 284. 286. 296, 297 |
| | Monaghan | — | 287 |
| | Monallen | — | 288 |
| | Moneygoff | — | 197 |
| | Moore, <i>Col.</i> | — | 151 |
| | Moore William | — | 39 |
| | Morley | — | 260 |
| | Morris, <i>Col.</i> | — | 61 |
| | Morris William | — | 35, 36 |
| | Mossen <i>in</i> Wales | — | 251 |
| | Mountjoy, <i>Lord</i> | — | 135 |
| | Mountmelick | — | 36. 49. 51. 120. 131, 132. 136.
145. 148. 153, 154, 155, 156, 157. 161. 166.
174, 175. 177. 179. 186. 198, 199, 200. 214.
224, 225. 253, 254. 258. 266. 268. 277, 278.
281. 284. 290, 291. 293 |
| | Mountrath, <i>Earl of</i> | — | 45. 47. 51 |
| | F f f | | Mountrath |

The I N D E X.

| | |
|-----------------|---|
| Mountrath | 171. 180. 182. 199. 214. 215. 277. 282 |
| Mountferrat | — 63. 127. 334. 336. 338 |
| Muggleton | — — 78 |
| Mullingar | — — 30. 154 |
| Munster | 161. 171. 175. 179. 215. 225. 248. 255. 268. 295. 298. 301. 302 |
| Mulgrove Great | — — 235 |
| Mulgrove Little | — — 1. 231 |

N

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| N AILS WORTH | — 191. 261 |
| Nantwich | — 260 |
| Narraganfet | — 73. 76 |
| Navan | — — 274 |
| Naylor James | — — 7. 8. 12. 38 |
| Nelson | — 164. 228. 260. 264 |
| Nevis | 61. 62. 126. 332. 334. 336. 338 |
| Newberry Walter | — — 94 |
| Newbury | — — 192 |
| Newcastle | — — 233 |
| New-England | 66. 67. 73. 76. 77. 87. 101. 329 |
| Newfoundland | — — 116 |
| New-Garden | — — 207. 292. 294 |
| Newhouse Thomas | — — 69 |
| New-Hertford | — 94. 98. 99. 103. 104 |
| New-London | — — 95. 97. 103 |
| Newport in Rhode-Island | — — 74. 75. 94 |
| Newry | — — 289 |
| Newtown | — — 41. 260 |
| Newtown-Stewart | — — 244 |
| New-York | — 72. 94. 107. 108. 329 |
| Northall Joshua | — — 175. 181 |
| Northamptonshire | — — 263 |
| Norwich | — — 193 |
| Nottingham | — — 165. 194 |
| Nugent, Lord Chief Justice | 134. 135. 136 |

O L D.

The I N D E X.

O

| | | |
|------------------------|-----------|-----|
| OLD-CASTLE | Page 167. | 181 |
| Omagh | 20. | 41 |
| Ore | | 192 |
| Orrery, <i>Earl of</i> | | 45 |
| Owen Lewis | | 188 |

P

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------|------|------|------|
| PARDSEY-Cragg | 160. | 197. | 236 |
| Parker William | | 34, | 35 |
| Partridge, <i>Widow</i> | | | 17 |
| Pattison George | | | 61 |
| Patuxent <i>River in</i> Maryland | | 65. | 110 |
| Pearce Richard | | | 335 |
| Thomas | 216. | 228, | 229, |
| | 230, | 231, | 232, |
| | 233, | 234, | 235, |
| | 236. | 260, | 261, |
| | 262. | 264. | 269. |
| | 286. | 296. | 302, |
| | | 303 | |
| Pease George | | | 296 |
| Penketh | 195. | 229. | 260 |
| Penn William | | | 191 |
| Pennsylvania | | 108. | 126 |
| Petticoe | | 221. | 244 |
| Philip, <i>King</i> | | | 93 |
| Phillips Henry | | | 67 |
| Phillips, <i>Widow</i> | | | 114 |
| Piggott Thomas, <i>of</i> Diffart | | | 47 |
| Pike Joseph | | 252. | 261 |
| Pim John | 164. | 173. | 206. |
| | 212. | 216 | |
| Pine, <i>Lord Chief Justice</i> | | | 177 |
| Piscataway | | | 88 |
| Pomfret | | | 196 |
| Poor | | 148. | 153 |
| Port-Patrick | | 197. | 358 |
| Port-Royal <i>in</i> Jamaica | | 64. | 127 |
| Powell, <i>Justice</i> | | | 27 |
| Providence | | 74, | 75 |

Q

| | | |
|----------------|---------|---------|
| QUEEN's-County | Page 56 | |
| F f f 2 | | R A B Y |

The I N D E X.

| | | R | |
|---------------------------|--|-------------------------|----------|
| R A B Y | | Page 160. 197. 232. 241 | |
| Raghan | — | — | 148 |
| Ramfey | — | — | 194 |
| Ramfey, <i>Priest</i> | — | 82, 83. 85, 86 | |
| Randall Samuel | — | — | 252 |
| Rapho | — | — | 208 |
| Rarington <i>River</i> | — | — | 107 |
| Ravenstonedale | — | — | 230 |
| Reader, <i>Dean</i> | — | — | 168 |
| Reading | 90. 117, 118, 119. 192. | — | 262 |
| Redman Thomas | — | — | 87 |
| Rhode-Island | 73. 76. 87, 88. 92, 93, 94. 101. | — | 329 |
| Richmond | — | — | 165 |
| Ridgley | — | — | 164 |
| Ridgway Henry | — | — | 210 |
| Roberts Roger | 181. 187. 189, 190. 193. | — | 217. |
| | | 223, 224 | |
| Robinson Anthony | — | — | 231, 232 |
| — Jonathan | — | — | 242 |
| — John | — | — | 243 |
| — Joseph | — | — | 296 |
| Robson John | — | — | 169 |
| Rocheſter, <i>Earl of</i> | — | — | 85 |
| Rogers — | — | — | 103 |
| Roidan | — | — | 165 |
| Rooke George | 179. 187. 189. 193, 194, 195. | — | |
| | 207. 210. 217, 218, 219, 220. 223, 224, 225. | — | |
| | 228, 229. 233, 234. 236. 242. 253. 260, 261. | — | |
| | 265. 274, 275, 276. 278. 280. 284. 286. 289. | — | |
| | 294, 295, 296. 302. 354. 357, 358 | — | |
| Roscommon | — | — | 245 |
| Roscreagh | — | — | 277 |
| Rofs | — | — | 190 |
| Roffenallis | 30. 40. 141. 155, 156. 161. | — | 198 |
| Ruffel, <i>Col.</i> | — | — | 134, 135 |
| — James | — | — | 302 |
| Rutledge John | — | — | 197 |

S A L E M

The I N D E X.

S

| | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| S A L E M | Page 88. 90. 93. 108 |
| Salter's-Town | 207 |
| Sandwich | 76. 88 |
| Sankey | 195 |
| Saxitrax <i>River</i> | 109 |
| Scarborough | 196. 358 |
| Scituate | 76 |
| Scotland | 3. 5. 25. 197. 358 |
| Scotten Robert | 125 |
| Sedberg | 197. 231 |
| Seffenafe | 88 |
| Selby | 196. 263 |
| Shannon <i>River</i> | 155 |
| Shapley Nicholas | 88, 89 |
| Sharp Anthony | 122. 338 |
| Sheldon Eleazar | 275 |
| Shellaly | 166. 180 |
| Shelter <i>Island</i> | 73. 95 |
| Shrewsbury | 105 |
| Silver-Mines | 296 |
| Simmons, <i>Judge</i> | 126, 127 |
| Simpson John | 263 |
| Sing, <i>Dean</i> | 122, 123 |
| Six-Miles-Bridge | 285. 296 |
| Skipton | 165 |
| Sligo | 210, 211. 221. 245 |
| Smith Elizabeth | 214 |
| Southerby William | 109 |
| South-Wales | 189 |
| Stainmoor | 197. 232. 234, 235 |
| Stamford | 263 |
| Stapleton, <i>Col.</i> | 63. 126 |
| Starkey Nicholas | 30 |
| Steeton | 196 |
| Stephens Thomas | 280 |
| Stephenfon Ralph | 298 |
| Stockport | 165. 194 |
| | Stockton |

The I N D E X.

| | | | |
|---------------------|-----------|------|-------------|
| Stockton | Page 197. | 233. | 241 |
| Stourbridge | | | 261 |
| Strabane | | 20. | 41, 42. 244 |
| Strangman Joshua | | 183. | 297. 301 |
| — Mary | | 183. | 198. 200 |
| — Samuel | | | 173 |
| Stream's Town | | | 154 |
| Strettell Abel | | | 210 |
| — Amos | | | 355 |
| Strickland-Head | | 231. | 235 |
| Stubbin | | | 234 |
| Stubbs John | | 60. | 73, 74. 76 |
| Sudbury | | | 261 |
| Sunderland | | 160. | 233 |
| Swadell | | | 165 |
| Swarthmore | | 19. | 160. 230 |
| Sylvester Nathaniel | | | 95 |

T

| | | | |
|-------------------------|------|------|---------------|
| T A R F F Edward | | | 105 |
| Taverner, Justice | | | 70, 71 |
| Tems, Justice | | 68. | 115 |
| Tenby | | | 120 |
| Teve, Col. | | | 70, 71 |
| Tewksbury | | | 261 |
| Thorn | | | 263 |
| Thurles | | | 216 |
| Tidbury | | | 261 |
| Tiffin John | | 16, | 17, 18 |
| Tineel | | 305. | 310 |
| Tipperary County | 225. | 279. | 282. 285. 295 |
| Tipperary Town | | | 302 |
| Toberhead | | 169. | 207. 223. 287 |
| Toole, Lieutenant | | | 149 |
| Townson Timothy | | | 190 |
| Trafford Thomas | | 165, | 166 |
| Tristiny | | | 224 |
| Trueman Robert | | 233. | 237, 238 |
| | | | Tuckwith |

The I N D E X.

| | | |
|---------------------------|----------------|-----|
| Tuckwith | Page | 196 |
| Tupton | | 194 |
| Tyrconnel, <i>Earl of</i> | | 130 |
| ——— <i>Duke of</i> | 131. 134. 135. | 138 |

V

| | | |
|----------------------|---|------|
| VICKERS Jane | | 241 |
| Vickridge Jane | | 232 |
| Virginia <i>Cape</i> | | 65. |
| ——— <i>Land</i> | 66. 68, 69, 70. 72, 73. | 110. |
| | 113, 114, 115 | |
| Ulster | 161. 181. 203. 242, 243. 248. 274. 286. | |
| | 288, 289 | |
| Uplands | | 108 |

W

| | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|
| WADDINGTON | | 263 |
| Wade Robert | | 108, 109 |
| Waldenfield Samuel | | 193, 194 |
| Wales | 166. 185. 187, 188. | 251, 252 |
| Waller Thomas | | 235 |
| Walter's-Town | | 296, 297 |
| Warcop | | 235 |
| Wardel Eliakim | | 106 |
| Wardel Robert | | 32 |
| Warnford, <i>Justice</i> | | 133. 136 |
| Warrington | | 164 |
| Warwick in America | | 76 |
| Warwickshire | | 190 |
| Wastwood Julian | | 21, 22 |
| Waterford | 6. 166. 175. 180. 285. 295. | 302 |
| Watson John | 260. 284. 292. | 295 |
| Weatherby | | 264 |
| Webster Israel | 166. 180. | 280 |
| Wentthrop, <i>Col.</i> | | 61. 64 |
| Wensleydale | | 165 |
| West Richard | | 33 |
| West-Chester | 264. 354 | |
| | West-Indies | |

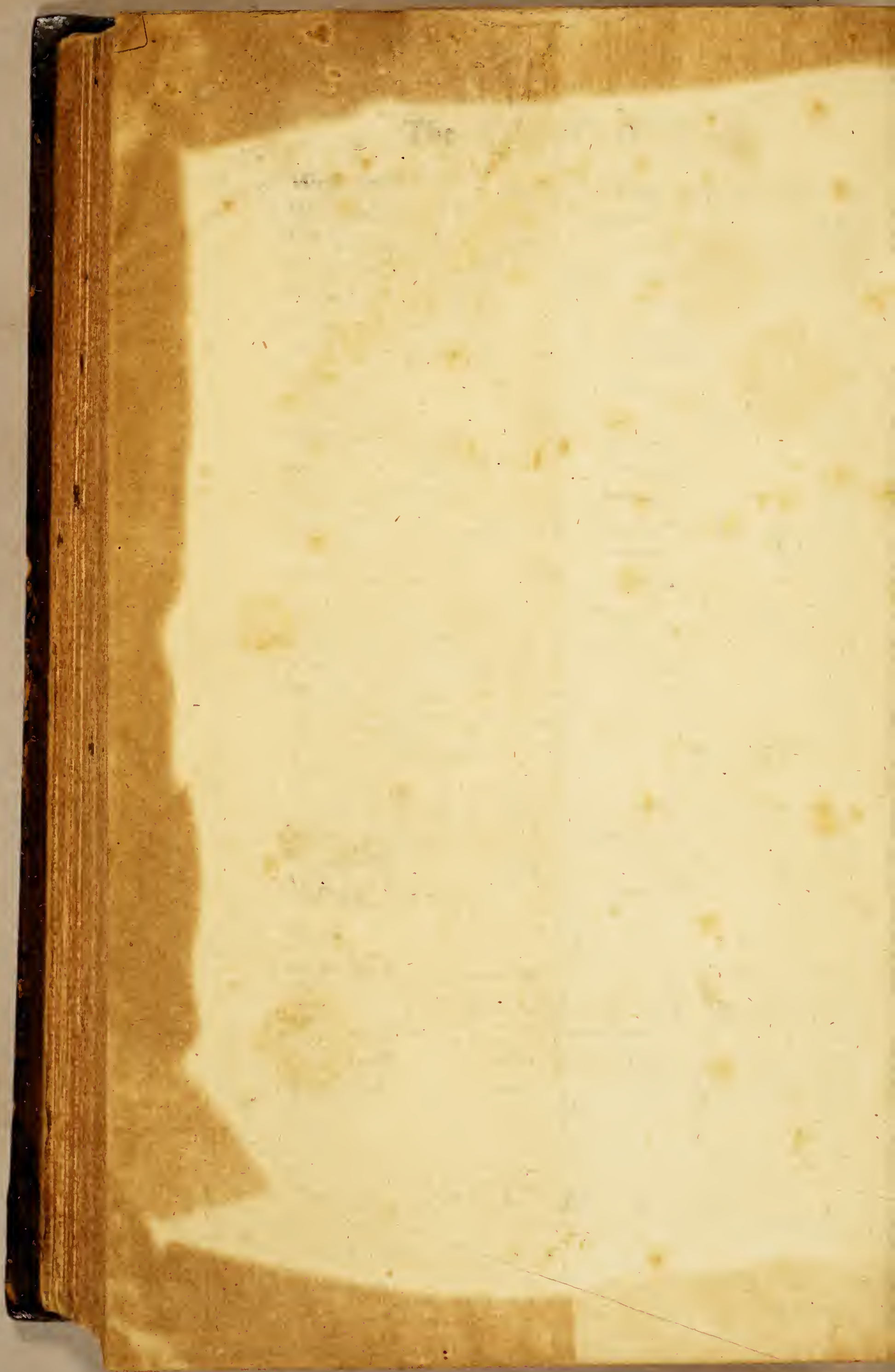
The I N D E X.

| | | |
|--------------------|--|-------------------------|
| West-Indies | — | Page 59, 60. 78, 79 |
| West-Meath | — | 296 |
| Westmorland | — | 1. 6. 231. 240. 358 |
| Wexford | — | 180. 203. 213. 248. 280 |
| Wharton Edward | — | 93 |
| Wheatley George | — | 133 |
| Wheeler, Governor | — | 63 |
| Whitby | — | 196. 358 |
| Whitehaven | — | 6. 160. 237. 240 |
| Whitefide John | — | 223 |
| — William | — | 210 |
| Wickham John | — | 166 |
| Wicklow | 166. 203. 213. 237. 273. 280. 294. 300 | |
| Widders Robert | — | 60. 64 |
| Wilkins | — | 245 |
| William III. King | — | 141. 257 |
| Williams Roger | — | 73. 75 |
| Williamson William | — | 170 |
| Willmot John | — | 127 |
| Willoughby | — | 263 |
| Wilson Thomas | — | 252. 279. 282 |
| Windfor | — | 262 |
| Winsloe Thomas | 159. 173. 223. 224. 286. 298 | |
| Wolverhampton | — | 261 |
| Worcester | — | 4. 261 |
| Wright William | — | 70 |

Y

| | | |
|------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Y E A T S | — | 111 |
| York | 2. 160. 165. 196. 233. 240. 263. 356 | |
| York River | — | 110 |
| Yorkshire | — | 195. 231. 232. 358 |
| Youghal | — | 77. 175. 301. 302 |

F I N I S.



DA774

E24j

